

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

CALL NO.

*BPa3 / Iti / Win.*

ACC. NO.

*9187*

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D. / 57—25-9-58—1,00,000



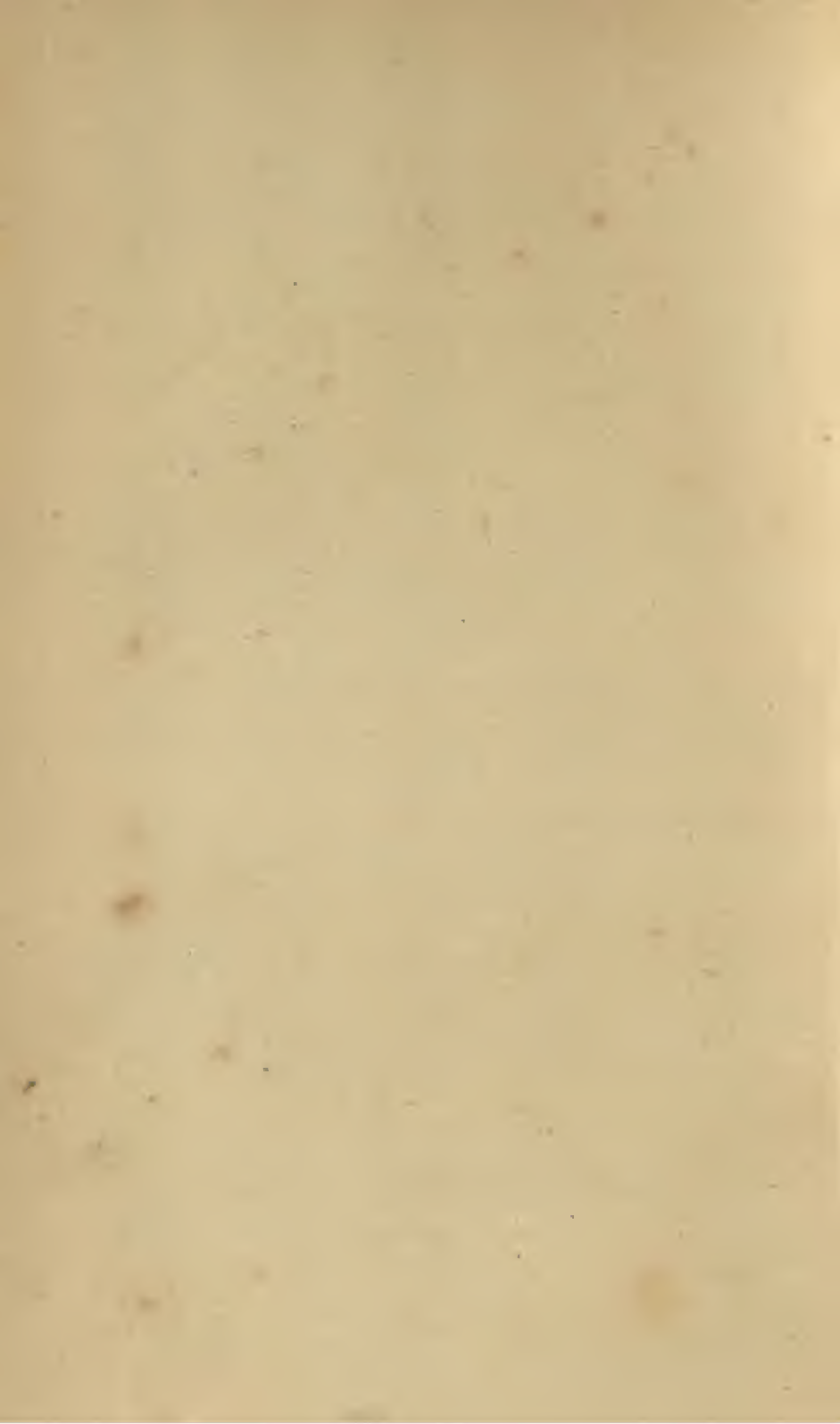


~~D5796~~

80







4  
Pali Text Society.

# ITI-VUTTAKA.

9187



EDITED BY

ERNST WINDISCH,

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF LEIPSIG.

BP a 3  
Iti | Win

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

5796 92 47

INDIA.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

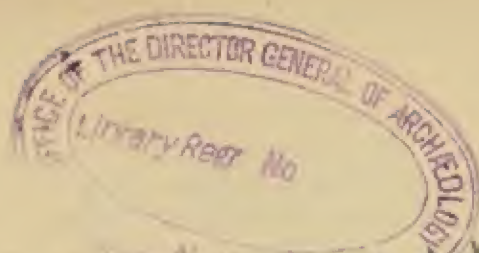
Acc. No. .... 9187 .....

Date. .... 1. 8. 57 .....

Call No. .... 8 Pa 3 .....

iti/wm





## PREFACE.

For this edition of the *Itivuttaka* I have had the use of the following MSS. :

### 1. Sinhalese—

- C., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library.
- D., paper MS. in the possession of Professor Rhys Davids.
- E., paper MS. being a present to me from Mr. Donald Ferguson, Ceylon.

### 2. Burmese—

- B., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library, Phayre Collection.
- M., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library, Mandalay Collection.
- P., palm-leaf MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, marked on the cover "A 28 Iti-Vuttaka Pāli, A 29—Aṭṭhakathā. P. Grimblot."
- Pa., a second palm-leaf MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale.

Of *Dhammapāla's Aṭṭhakathā*, the Commentary to the *Itivuttaka*, I could only use :

- A., a paper MS., "copied for the London Pāli Text Society by Edmund K. Gooneratne. Galle. 1885."
- Aa. signifies the quotations from the text in the commentary.

I tried also to collate and transcribe the Paris palm-leaf

MS. mentioned above, under P, which I was allowed to use in the University Library, but the Saxon Government wanted me to send it back after six months. I did not advance very far, the light in the library being too bad.

Though I cannot make out a lineage of the MSS., yet they may be arranged in groups. Nearly every line proves that D. and E. represent one good Sinhalese MS., of which they are modern copies. B. sides with C. : see p. 104, note 11, where both MSS. have *teciram* for *tvevidam*, and a great many of other passages, where these two MSS. agree (p. 16, note 2; p. 19, note 11; p. 20, note 13; p. 24, note 11; p. 31, notes 15 and 21; p. 110, note 13; p. 112, note 7); in sutta 99 only these two MSS. contain the spurious first gāthā. But what is of more importance is, that several faults of the Sinhalese MS. C. point to a Burmese source: *arāmayanti* for *ārādhayanti*, p. 111, note 18; *bhikkhamānassa* for *sikkhe*, p. 104, note 7; *te* for *vo*, p. 80, note 10, and p. 111, note 5; *ro* for *yo*, p. 86, note 8. *Dh* and *m*, *bh* and *s*, *te* and *vo*, are very much alike in the Burmese alphabet, and also *r* for *y* seems to be originally a peculiarity of the Burmese MSS. In the same way the Sinhalese MSS. D. and E. and the Burmese MS. M. have in common the nonsensical *bhesmā* (for *tasmā*), p. 86, note 15. This substitution of *bhe* for *ta* can be explained satisfactorily from the shape of the Burmese letters. P. and Pa. may be ranged together on account of some particular readings: see p. 4, note 2; p. 18, notes 5 and 10; p. 56, note 1; p. 62, note 5; p. 74, note 5; p. 94, note 2; p. 103, note 6; p. 107, note 8. But, on the other hand, there are certain readings which only Pa. and C. have in common: see p. 52, note 1; p. 54, note 1; p. 62, note 5; p. 77, note 1; especially p. 61, note 14, where the same piece of text is inserted in the wrong place in both MSS.!

The main purpose of these remarks is to show that I had no right to prefer the Sinhalese to the Burmese MSS. Even Sinhalese MSS. may have been copied from, or influenced by, Burmese MSS.

The best MS. I could use is M. It is beautifully written,



and is often the only one which gives the correct reading : see p. 4, note 5 ; p. 11, note 9 ; p. 27, note 10 ; p. 31, note 10 ; p. 35, note 11 ; p. 70, note 1 ; p. 96, note 2 ; p. 104, note 14 ; p. 108, note 5 ; p. 113, note 12 ; p. 121, note 12. M. is also especially careful in putting correctly the long *i* and the anusvāra. Before I received M., the agreement of all other MSS. nearly seemed to me to be in favour of forms with short *i*, and of forms without anusvāra. But a single new MS. may overthrow such theories, and therefore I do not believe in nominatives of plural like *upadhi* (p. 69, note 4), *aggi* (p. 92, note 5), or in nominatives of singular like *anātapi* (p. 115, note 19), or in accusatives of singular like *mahesi*, *muni* (p. 32, note 22 and note 26 ; p. 40, note 8), or in first persons of singular like *ahosi* (p. 15, note 8), etc. Childers quotes *dyatiṃ* and *dyati* as adverbs, meaning "in future," but the latter form may only be a fault of the MSS. : p. 94, note 9, all MSS. except M. omit the anusvāra ; p. 115, note 4 even M. omits it. Besides clerical errors, there are only very few other cases in which I did not follow M. : see p. 73, note 7, where *sapharāni* is a doubtful form (but my "*saṅga-hāni*" is also rather doubtful !) ; p. 76, note 17, where *anumodenti*<sup>1</sup> does not agree with the *anumodataṃ* of the first gāthā ; p. 80, note 7, where the passive *pamuccanti* does not suit the sense ; see also p. 110, note 3 ; p. 37, note 1.

Though the MSS. sometimes differ in single words, yet it is impossible to establish different recensions.

The commentary often mentions various readings, even such which did not appear in my MSS. (e.g., p. 30, note 5 and 8), but I did not always take the same choice (e.g., p. 23, note 3), my confidence in the commentary being shaken by the absurd *hasapaññānaṃ*, p. 36, note 1, which the commentator tries to explain. Nevertheless the commentary was a great help to me, even in the very bad MS. which alone was at my disposal most of the time. I may add here,

---

<sup>1</sup> A. prefers *anumodenti*, but mentions *anumodanti* as the reading of "*keci*."



that I could only conclude from the explanatory remarks, that the reading which the commentary approves of, p. 86, line 5, is *pamāṇam-anuciṇṇo*.

There are marks of a certain unity of tradition. Up to sutta 50 the stereotype formulas of each sutta (*Vuttam heṭam*, etc.), are in all MSS. The first omissions of them occur in suttas 50 and 51. Then there are occasional omissions generally in all MSS. except M.; see suttas 59, 61, 67, 69. In suttas 70-76 the formulas are again in all MSS.; in suttas 77-80 they are only in M. From sutta 80, the beginning of the fourth vagga of the Tikanipāṭa, there is a certain rule: M. has the formulas in the first and in the last sutta of each vagga, the other MSS. omit them everywhere. In the final sutta 112, they are again in all MSS.

The numerous repetitions are nearly everywhere given in full in all MSS., only in the one sutta 99 there is the same peyyāla in all MSS.<sup>1</sup> Other intentional omissions are only sporadic; see suttas 74 and 111.

Corruptions common to all MSS. are very rare. There is one, perhaps, in the uddāna, p. 31; see note 5. There would be two more in suttas 27 and 47, if I am right to assume interpolations in the gāthās; see p. 22, note 1; and p. 42, note 5. All MSS. except the commentary have the same wrong addition, p. 110, note 3. Other faults or peculiarities appear at least in a plurality of MSS.; see p. 36, note 1; p. 70, note 1; p. 96, note 2; p. 110, note 3; see also p. 3, note 1 (two suttas change place); and p. 108, note 11 (two phrases change place). It is very curious that in sutta 112 nearly all MSS. (and also the text of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya!) have the same evident fault—*abhisambuddho*, instead of *abhisambuddhā*, see p. 121, note 10. And how is to be explained that in sutta 109 the same

---

<sup>1</sup> I regret not to have filled up this peyyāla; the printed editions ought to fill up all such omissions, for the solemn repetitions of the same words add greatly to the impressiveness of the text.

absurd *pahāsi* instead of *sahāpi* appears in C. and M., with *mahāsipi*, a corruption of apparently the same origin, in B?

Especially rarer words or forms were easily open to corruption; see p. 30, note 8; p. 89, note 8; p. 122, note 8. I am not sure whether *siṅgī* in sutta 108, and *-samud-daye* in sutta 22, are corrupt forms. For *abhāsiya*, in suttas 70 and 71, with short *a* in all MSS., I proposed *pabhāsiya*, but *ābhāsiya* would be a better correction, initial *a* for initial *ā* being a common fault in Burmese and Sinhalese MSS. And, again, in sutta 27 all MSS. have the singular form *anupariyagā*, where I regret not to have introduced my conjecture "*anupariyagun*" into the text. On the other hand, I regret to have introduced into the text the *pahantrāna* of some MSS., *pahatrāna* (from *pajahati*) being the correct form. The *anukkati*, p. 22, I do not understand.

Of course the worth of the various readings can only be appreciated by those who know the original alphabets. I have not printed mere clerical errors of the MSS., not all instances where the length of the *i* or *u* was not marked, the anusvāra omitted, not all instances, where *n* is put for *ṇ*, or *ṇ* for *n*, where the Burmese MSS. put *th* for *ṭh*, *jh* for initial *jh*, etc. In the Burmese alphabet initial *a* and *bha*, *bha* and *sa*, *ya* and *ha*, *ta* and *tha*, *ka* and *ṇa*, *pa* and *ma*, *ma* and *dha*, *gu* and *ra*, *ka* and *gā*, *ta* and *vā*, are very much alike; in the Sinhalese alphabet *na* and *ta*, *ya* and *sa* and *gha*, *ga* and *bha* and *ha*, *ddha* and *cca*, etc.

Other faults seem to have their cause rather in a neglect of pronunciation: in Burmese MSS. *th* for *ṭh* (*pathamā*), *c* for *j* (*bhuñceyyun*), *dd* for *ddh* (*saddam*), *jj* for *jjh* (*ajjagā*); in Sinhalese MSS. *l* for *ḷ* (*ajelaka*),<sup>1</sup> and vice versa (*paḷenti*), etc. When I saw the corruptions of the MS. of the commentary I often thought that it was written after dictate by a scribe who had only a superficial knowledge of the language or did not care for what he wrote.

In some minor points I am guilty of inconsequence,

<sup>1</sup> See the corruptions of *niḷam*, p. 37, note 6.

owing to the inconstancy of the MSS.: see *samyojanam* and *saññamassa*, *saṃgho* and *saṅkhāra*, *tamhā* and (sanskritised) *tasmā*, etc.

In sutta 17 M. has the *na* before *samanupassāmi*; in sutta 22 M. has *caturanto*, with short *a*. Page 26, line 4, read *ca* instead of *vā*, as in suttas 65 and 83.

Regarding the metre I want only to observe that the irregular number of syllables is sometimes the result of turning a regular verse into its opposite: see sutta 18, where *kappaṃ nirayamhi paccati* is an imitation of *kappaṃ saggaṃhi modati* in sutta 119; in the same way *nirayaṃ so upapajjati* in suttas 64 and 70 goes with *saggaṃ so upapajjati* in suttas 65 and 71.

My thanks for MSS. are due to Dr. Rost, of the India Office Library, to Professor Rhys Davids, to the Director of the Bibliothèque Nationale, at Paris, and to Mr. Donald Ferguson.

E. WINDISCH.



# Itivuttakam.

NAMO TANHA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

[Ekanipāto]

1. (Ek. I. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam: Ekadhammam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pajahatha.<sup>2</sup> Aham vo paṭibhogo<sup>3</sup> anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? L o b h a m bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo paṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena lobhena luddhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
tam lobham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

2. (Ek. I. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam: Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham vo paṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? D o s a m<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham

<sup>1</sup> For ekadh° here and in the following suttas the MSS. have sometimes ekam dh°, but the nom. Ekadhammo in sutt. 18 and 19 proves that it is a compound.

<sup>2</sup> pajahata B. here and in the following suttas.

<sup>3</sup> paṭibhogo ti paṭibhū, A.

<sup>4</sup> Not skr. dosha, but skr. dvesha : dosan-ti anattam-me acarīti āghāto jāyatīti, etc., A.

vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena dosena duṭṭhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
taṃ dosaṃ sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

3. (Ek. I. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam : Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham  
vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam ?  
Mohaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo  
pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena mohena mūḷhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
taṃ mohaṃ sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

4. (Ek. I. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam : Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham  
vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam ?  
Kodhaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham  
vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena kodhena kuddhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
taṃ kodhaṃ sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

5. (Ek. I. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arabatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammāṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pātibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ? Makkham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pātibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena makkhena makkhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
tam makkham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

6. (Ek. I. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arabatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pātibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ? Mānaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pātibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena mānena mattāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
tam mānaṃ sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

7. (Ek. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arabatā ti me sutam. Sabbam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ अपरिजānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Sabbañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ pari-

<sup>1</sup> C. D. E. P. Pa. have the māna-suttam before the makkha-suttam. I follow B. M. and A. ; see also the Uddāna after sutt. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> sabbampi, B.



jānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo<sup>1</sup> dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Yo sabbam sabbato ñatvā  
sabbatthesu<sup>2</sup> na<sup>3</sup> rajjati<sup>4</sup> |  
sa ve<sup>5</sup> sabbam<sup>6</sup> pariññā<sup>7</sup> so<sup>7</sup>  
sabbadukkham<sup>8</sup> upaccagā<sup>9</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

8. (Ek. I. 8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Mā naṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Mānañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Mānupetā ayaṃ pajā  
mānaganthā<sup>10</sup> bhāve<sup>11</sup> ratā |  
mānaṃ aparijānanta<sup>12</sup>  
āgantāro<sup>13</sup> punabbhavaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> abhabbo, C. <sup>2</sup> sabbasattesu, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> na puna, B.

<sup>4</sup> sajjati, E., *corrected into* rajjati, D.

<sup>5</sup> save, M.; sace, B. C. P. Pa.; sabbe, D. E., *the explanation of the Comm. (byattaṃ, ekamsena) is also in favour of ve (the preceding sa is nipātamattaṃ).*

<sup>6</sup> sabbam, B. C. P. Pa.; sabba, M. D. E., *but in D. corrected into sabbam.*

<sup>7</sup> pariññā so B. M. Pa.; pariññāyo, C.; pariññāto, D. E.; A. has : sabba pariññā ti sabbam (sic!) parijānanto yathāvuttassa sabbassa pariññābhisamayavasena parijānanto so hi (sic!) yathāvutto yogāvacaro ariyo.

<sup>8</sup> odukkham-upo, M.

<sup>9</sup> upajjhagā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> oganthā, C. D. E. M.; ogañthā, P. Pa.; o'khandhā, B.

<sup>11</sup> bhāve, B.

<sup>12</sup> mānaṃ na parijānanti, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> āgantāro, D. E. M.; aganthāro, C.; agandhāro, P. Pa.; āgantvāyo, B.

Ye ca mānaṃ pahatvāna<sup>1</sup>  
 vimuttā mānasaṅkhaye<sup>2</sup> |  
 te mānaganthābhībhūno<sup>3</sup>  
 sabbadukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> upaccagun-ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

9. (Ek. I. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. L o b h a ṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Lobhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Yena lobhena luddhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
 taṃ lobhaṃ sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |  
 pahāya na punāyanti  
 imaṃ lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

10. (Ek. I. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. D o s a ṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Dosañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

<sup>1</sup> pahatvāna, D. E. ; pahantvāna, B. ; pahantāna, M. ; pahantānaṃ, C. Pa. A. (*explanation of the Comm. : pajahitvā*).

<sup>2</sup> °saṃya D. E., but in D. corrected into °saṃkhaye, manu-saṃkhaye, C.

<sup>3</sup> °gantābhībhūno, M. ; °gandhābhībhūno, C. P. Pa. ; °bhuno ca, B. ; °kkhandhābhībhūto so D. E., but in D. corrected into °bhūtā, without so.

<sup>4</sup> °dukkham-up°, M.

<sup>5</sup> upajjhagā, C. P. Pa.

Yena dosena duṭṭhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
 taṃ dosaṃ sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |  
 pahāya na punāyanti  
 imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

Pāṭibhogavaggo paṭhamo.

Tass <sup>1</sup>-uddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> :

Rāga (1) -dosā (2) atha moho (3)  
 kodha <sup>3</sup> (4) -makkha <sup>3</sup> (5) -mānaṃ <sup>3</sup> (6) sabbaṃ (7) |  
 mānato (8) rāga (9) -dosā <sup>4</sup> (10) puna dve  
 pakāsītā vaggam-āhu paṭhaman-ti ||

11. (Ek. II. 1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
 ti me sutam. Mo ha ṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ apari-  
 jānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayam appajalam abhabbo  
 dukkhakkhayāya. Mohaṇca kho <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave abhijānaṃ  
 pari jānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayam pajalam bhabbo duk-  
 khakkhayāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ  
 iti vuccati :

Yena mohena mūḷhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatim <sup>6</sup> |  
 taṃ moham sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |

<sup>1</sup> Only in M., but M. has always uddānaṃ. The best text of this uddāna is in M.

<sup>2</sup> kodha, M.; kujjhanam, B. C.; kujjbānam, D. E.; kujjha, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> makkham mānaṃ, C.; mānamakha, D. E.; °makhā, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> °dosa, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> kho om, D. E. Pa. (in P added under the line).

<sup>6</sup> duggatī, P. Pa.



pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti <sup>1</sup> me sutan-ti || 1 ||

12. (Ek. II. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arabatā ti me sutam. K o d h a m bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kodhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam tattha cittam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena kodhena kuddhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim <sup>2</sup> |  
tam kodham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

13. (Ek. II. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arabatā ti me sutam. M a k k h a m bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Makkhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam tattha cittam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena makkhena makkhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim <sup>3</sup> |  
tam makkham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

14. (Ek. II. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-

<sup>1</sup> ti, B.

<sup>2</sup> duggati, Pa.

<sup>3</sup> duggati, P. Pa.

hatā ti me sutam. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekanivaraṇam<sup>1</sup>-  
pi samanupassāmi yena nivaraṇena<sup>2</sup> nivutā pajā digharat-  
taṃ sandhāvanti saṃsaranti yathāyidaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave a v i j-  
j ā nivaraṇam.<sup>4</sup> Avijjānivaraṇena<sup>5</sup> hi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave nivutā  
pajā digharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsarantīti. Etam-atthaṃ  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Natth-añño ekadhammo pi<sup>7</sup>  
yeneva nivutā pajā |  
saṃsaranti ahorattaṃ  
yathā<sup>8</sup> mohena āvutā<sup>9</sup> ||

Ye ca moham pahatvāna<sup>10</sup>  
tamokkhandham<sup>11</sup> padālayam |  
na te puna saṃsaranti  
hetu<sup>12</sup> tesam na vijjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

15. (Ek. II. 5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam. Nāham bhikkhave aññam<sup>13</sup> ekasaṃyo-  
janam<sup>14</sup>-pi samanupassāmi yeneva<sup>15</sup> saṃyojanena<sup>16</sup> saṃ-  
yuttā<sup>17</sup> sattā digharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsaranti yathā-  
yidaṃ<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave t a n h ā saṃyojanam.<sup>14</sup> Taṇhāsaṃyo-  
janena hi bhikkhave saṃyuttā sattā digharattaṃ san-  
dhāvanti saṃsarantīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetaṃ iti vuccati.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ekaniv°, B. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> niv°, B. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> °niv°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> °niv°, B. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> hi om. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> ca, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> sadā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> āvutā, P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pahatvāna, D. E. ; pahantvāna, B. C. ; pahantāna, M. ;  
pahantānaṃ, P. ; pahanantāna, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> tamokkh°, M. ; tamokkhandhā, C.

<sup>12</sup> hetu mūlakāraṇā avijjā tesam na vijjati sabbaso natthi  
samucchinattā ti, A.

<sup>13</sup> aññam, om. B.

<sup>14</sup> °saññojanam, B. M.

<sup>15</sup> yena, M.

<sup>16</sup> saññoj°, B. M.

<sup>17</sup> saṃyuttā, one t cancelled, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>19</sup> Etam° only in M.

Tañhādutiyo <sup>1</sup> puriso  
 digham-addhānaṃ saṃsāraṃ |  
 itthabhāvaññāthābhāvaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
 saṃsāraṃ nātivattati <sup>3</sup> ||

Evam <sup>4</sup>-ādinavaṃ ñatvā <sup>5</sup>  
 tañhādukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
 vītataṇho anādāno  
 sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti || <sup>6</sup>

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>7</sup> || <sup>5</sup>

16. (Ek. II. 6) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. <sup>8</sup> Sekkhaṣṣa <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno appattamānasassa <sup>10</sup> anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānassa viharato ajjhattikaṃ aṅgan-ti karitvā <sup>11</sup> na aññaṃ ekaṅgampi samanupassāmi evaṃ bahūpakāraṃ <sup>12</sup> yathāyidaṃ <sup>13</sup> bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro. Yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasi <sup>14</sup> karonto akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāvetīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati. <sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tañhādutiyo tañhāsahāyo (in the MS. sahāro), A.

<sup>2</sup> itthabhāva°, B. D. E. M. P. Pa. (in D. corrected to ittham-bhāva°), itthibhāva°, C. A. (tattha itthibhāvo manussattaṃ aññathābhāvo tato avasitṭhasattāvāsā, etc.).

<sup>3</sup> nātivattati na atikkamati, A.

<sup>4</sup> evam, C. M. P. Pa. A.; etam, B. D. E. <sup>5</sup> disvā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> The same gāthās reoccur *sutt.* 105.

<sup>7</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>8</sup> Vuttaṃ° only in M. <sup>9</sup> sekkhassa, C. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> appatta°, B. D. E. P. M. Aa.; asampatta°, Pa.; asampattamānassa, C.; appatta-arabattassā - ti, A., for this meaning of mānasa quoting a gāthā which occurs *Dhammap.* p. 255 (s. Childers, *Dict.* s. v. sekho).

<sup>11</sup> attano santāne samutṭhitaṃ karaṇan-ti katvā, A.

<sup>12</sup> bahūkāraṃ, C. <sup>13</sup> yathāyidaṃ B.; yathāidaṃ, D.

<sup>14</sup> From manasi unto khaḷyaṃ a whole line om. in C.

<sup>15</sup> Etam° only in M.



Yoniso manasikāro  
 dhammo sekhassa <sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno |  
 natth-añño evaṃ bahūpakāro <sup>2</sup>  
 uttamatthassa pattiyaṃ |  
 yoniso padahaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu <sup>4</sup>  
 khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe ti <sup>5</sup> ||  
 Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>6</sup> || 6 ||

17. (Ek. II. 7) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
 hatā ti me sutam. <sup>7</sup> S e k h a s s a <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno ap-  
 pattamānasassa anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānas-  
 sa viharato bāhiraṃ aṅgan-ti karitvā na aññaṃ ekaṅgaṃ-  
 pi samanupassāmi evaṃ bahūpakāraṃ yathayidaṃ <sup>9</sup> bhik-  
 khave kalyāṇamittatā. <sup>10</sup> Kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu akusalaṃ pajabati kusalaṃ bhāveti. <sup>11</sup> Etam-  
 atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati. <sup>12</sup>

Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu  
 sappatisso <sup>13</sup> sagāravo |  
 karaṃ <sup>14</sup> mittānaṃ <sup>15</sup> vacanaṃ  
 sampajāno patissato <sup>16</sup> |  
 pāpuṇe anupubbena  
 sabbasamyojanakkhayan-ti ||  
 Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>17</sup> || 7 ||

18. (Ek. II. 8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
 hatā ti me sutam. <sup>17</sup> Ekadhammo bhikkhave loke uppajja-

<sup>1</sup> dh° yassa s°, B. ; dh° sekkhassa, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> bahukāro, M.

<sup>3</sup> pajahaṃ, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū, E. ; bhikkhave, D.

<sup>5</sup> pāpunoti, E. ; °nāti, D.

<sup>6</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>7</sup> Vuttaṃ° only in M.

<sup>8</sup> sekkhassa, C. D. E.

<sup>9</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> °mittaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> bhāveti, B.

<sup>12</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>13</sup> sappatisso, M.

<sup>14</sup> kalyāṇami°, C.

<sup>15</sup> paṭi°, M.

<sup>16</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>17</sup> Vuttaṃ° only in M.

māno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya,<sup>1</sup> bahuno janassa<sup>2</sup> anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo<sup>3</sup> ekadhammo? Saṃghabhedo. Saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanāni ceva honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti,<sup>4</sup> aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> honti, tattha appasannā ceva na-ppasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattam<sup>7</sup> hotitī. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :<sup>8</sup>

Āpāyiko<sup>9</sup> nerayiko  
kappatṭho saṃghabhedako |  
vaggārāmo<sup>10</sup> adhammatṭho  
yogakkhemato dhamsati<sup>11</sup> |  
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhitvāna<sup>13</sup>  
kappaṃ nirayamhi<sup>14</sup> paccatitī ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

19. (Ek. II. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-hatā ti me sutan. Ekadhammo bhikkhave loke uppajja-māno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya, bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo

<sup>1</sup> bahujana ahitāya bahujana asukhāya, B. P. Pa.; D. E. omit these words.

<sup>2</sup> bahujanojanassa, B. C. (in B the first ja cancelled).

<sup>3</sup> Katamo ca, D. E. <sup>4</sup> a° paribhāsā ca h° om. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> pariccaggi°, B. <sup>6</sup> ca om. C.

<sup>7</sup> aññathattam, C. E. M.; aññatattam, B. D. P. Pa., A.

<sup>8</sup> Etam° only in M. <sup>9</sup> āpāy°, M.; apāy all other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> vaggārāmo, B. C. M. (cp. kammārāmo, sutt. 79); vaggarāmo, P. Pa.; vaggarato, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> yogakkhemā vidhamsati, M.; for dhamsati see Journ. P. T. S., 1885, p. 41.

<sup>12</sup> saṃghasāmaggi, B. (see sutt. 19). <sup>13</sup> bhetvāna, D. E. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> nirayamhi (sic!) paccatitī—not niraye, in spite of the nine syllables—the counterpart of saggamhi modati in sutt. 19; nirayamhi ca, P. Pa.

ekadhammo? Saṃghassa sāmaggī.<sup>1</sup> Saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na ceva aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanā<sup>2</sup> honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti,<sup>3</sup> na ca aññamaññaṃ paricajjanā<sup>4</sup> honti, tattha appasannā ceva pasīdanti<sup>5</sup> pasan-nāna<sup>6</sup> bhiyobhāvo<sup>7</sup> hotīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Sukhā<sup>8</sup> saṃghassa sāmaggī<sup>9</sup>  
 samaggānañc-anuggaho<sup>10</sup> |  
 samaggarato dhammattho  
 yogakkhemā na dhamasati |  
 saṃgham samaggaṃ<sup>11</sup> katvāna  
 kappam saggamhi modatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

20. (Ek. II. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-hatā ti me sutam. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ pugga-lam paduṭṭha-cittam evam cetasā ceto paricca-pajānāmi, imamhi cāyam samaye puggalo kālam kareyya yathā bhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.<sup>12</sup> Tam kissa hetu? Cittañ-hi-ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭham. Cetopadosahetu kho pana<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave evam-idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upa-pajjantīti.<sup>14</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

<sup>1</sup> sāmaggī, P.; all other MSS. °i.

<sup>2</sup> bhaṇḍanā, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> Pa. omits na ca . . . honti.

<sup>4</sup> paricajjanā, B.

<sup>5</sup> passīd°, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> pass°, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> bhiyyo°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Sukhāya, B.

<sup>9</sup> With short i all MSS.

<sup>10</sup> °canuggaho, C. D. E. M. P. Pa, Aa; °cānuggaho, B.

<sup>11</sup> saṃgham samaggaṃ, M.; saṃghasam°, P. Pa.; saṃghassa s°, D. E.; saṃghasāmaggim, C.; °i, B.

<sup>12</sup> niraye ti, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> pana om. C. M.

<sup>14</sup> uppajj°, D. E.



Paduṭṭhacittam<sup>1</sup> ṇatvāna  
ekaccam idha puggalam |  
etam-atthaṇa byākāsi  
buddho bhikkhūnam santike ||

Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye  
kālam kayirātha<sup>2</sup> puggalo |  
nirayaṃ upapajjeya  
cittañ-hi-ssa padūsitaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya  
evam-eva tathāvidho |  
cetopadosahetū hi<sup>4</sup>  
sattā gacchanti duggatin-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

### Vaggo dutiyo.

Tass-uddānaṃ :<sup>5</sup>

Moha (11)-kodhā<sup>6</sup> (12) atha makkho<sup>7</sup> (13)  
moha<sup>8</sup> (14)-kāma<sup>9</sup> (15) sekkhā<sup>10</sup> duve (16, 17) |  
bheda (18)-modā<sup>11</sup> (19) puggalo (20) ca  
vaggam-āhu dutiyan-ti vuccati<sup>12</sup> ||

21. (Ek. III: 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam p u g g a -  
l a m p a s a n n a c i t t a m evam cetasā ceto paricea pajā-

<sup>1</sup> °cittam tam, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> kayirātha, C. D. E. M. ; kariyātha, B. ; kariyā, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> padūsitaṃ, D. E. P. ; u, Pa. ; padussitaṃ, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> hetū hi, C. D. E. M. ; ti, P. Pa. ; hetu ti, B.

<sup>5</sup> Uddānaṃ, *very corrupt in all MSS.* <sup>6</sup> kodha *all MSS.*

<sup>7</sup> makkhato, B. P. Pa. ; makkhātho, M. ; makkhito,  
D. E. ; makkhako, C.

<sup>8</sup> muha, B. ; muhā, M. ; musā, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> kāma, B. C. M. P. Pa. ; kāmara, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> sekkha, D. E. M. ; sekha, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> bhedamoda, P. ; °meda, Pa. ; °medha, D. E. ; °meva,  
B. C. ; °sāmagga, M. <sup>12</sup> vuccatiti, D. E. M. Pa.

nāmi, imamhi<sup>1</sup> cāyaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya yathā bhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittañ-  
hi-ssa bhikkhave pasannaṃ. Cetopasāda<sup>2</sup>hetu kho pana bhik-  
khava evaṃ-idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā  
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantīti.<sup>3</sup> Etam-atthaṃ  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna  
ekacceṃ idha puggalaṃ |  
etam-atthañca<sup>3</sup> byākāsi  
buddho bhikkhūnaṃ santike||

Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye  
kālaṃ kayirātha<sup>4</sup> puggalo |  
sugatiṃ<sup>5</sup> upapajjeyya<sup>6</sup>  
cittañ-hi-ssa pasādikaṃ||

Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya  
evaṃ-eva<sup>7</sup> tathāvidho |  
cetopasāda<sup>8</sup>hetu<sup>8</sup> hi  
sattā gacchanti sugatin-ti<sup>9</sup>||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

22. (Ek. III. 2) Vuttaṃ hetuṃ bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. <sup>10</sup>Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> imasmim, M.

<sup>2</sup> uppajj°, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> atthaṃ (om. ca), D. E. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> kayirātha, C. D. E. M.; kariyātha, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> suggatiṃ, C. M. <sup>6</sup> uppajj°, D. E. <sup>7</sup> evamevaṃ, B. C. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> ohetū, C. M.; ohetu, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> sugg°, C. D. E. M.

<sup>10</sup> C. has no punctuation from Mā bhikkhave to padesa-  
rajjassa; in B. and M. there is after bhāyittha, puññāni,  
homi, upapajjāmi, vasavatti, before Ko pana, in M. also after  
paccanubhūtaṃ, indo; in D. after manāpassa, paccanu-  
bhūtaṃ, āgamāsi, upapajjāmi, vasavatti, indo, dhammarājā,  
before Ko pana; in E. after bhāyittha, adhivacanam,  
manāpassa, paccanubhūtaṃ, etc., as in D.

bhāyittha, sukhassa-etam bhikkhave adhivacanam, iṭṭhassa kantassa piyassa manāpassa, yad-idam puññāni. Abhiñānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave digharattam katānam puññānam digharattam iṭṭham<sup>1</sup> kantaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ. Satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvetvā satta<sup>2</sup> samvattavivattakappe<sup>3</sup> na-yimaṃ lokaṃ punar-āgamāsi<sup>4</sup>, samvattamāne sudam bhikkhave kappe ābhassarūpaḥ homi, vivattamāne kappe suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā homi + mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso<sup>5</sup> vasavatti.<sup>6</sup> Chat-tiṃsakkhattuṃ kho panāham bhikkhave sakko ahosiṃ<sup>7</sup> devānam-into, anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā ahosiṃ,<sup>8</sup> cakkavatti<sup>9</sup> dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvi<sup>10</sup> janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto<sup>9</sup> sattaratanaśamannāgato.<sup>10</sup> Ko pana vādo padesa-rajjassa? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi. Kissa<sup>11</sup> nu kho me idam kammassa phalaṃ,<sup>12</sup> kissa<sup>12</sup> kam-massa<sup>12</sup> vipāko, yenāham etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi. Tinnam<sup>13</sup> kho me idam kammānam phalaṃ, tinnam kam-mānam vipāko, yenāham etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti, seyyathidaṃ<sup>14</sup> dānassa damassa sañña-massā<sup>15</sup>-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccanti :

Puññam-eva so sikkheyya  
āyataggaṃ sukhindriyaṃ<sup>16</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> M. omits the second digharattam; bhikkhave digharattam addhānam iṭṭham, B.

<sup>2</sup> satta om. D. E.; sattasavattakappe, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> puna, B. C. M. P. Pa; āgam° C. M. <sup>4</sup> ahosi, P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> °tthuso, D. E.; °tthute, C.; annamdatthudassā, P.; aññam-datthu, Pa; cp. sutt. 112, where the same words re-occur.

<sup>6</sup> °i all MSS., except vijitāvi, E. M.

<sup>7</sup> ahosiṃ, D. M.; °i all other MSS.

<sup>8</sup> ahosiṃ, M.; °i all other MSS. <sup>9</sup> °patto, B. M.

<sup>10</sup> °sampanno, B. M. <sup>11</sup> tassa, D. E. <sup>12</sup> om. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> Tinnam, C.

<sup>14</sup> °thidaṃ, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> samy°, B.

<sup>16</sup> su indriyaṃ, D. E.



dānañca samacariyañca  
mettacittañca <sup>1</sup> bhāvaye

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā  
tayo sukhasamuddaye <sup>2</sup> |  
abyāpajjhaṃ <sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ lokaṃ  
paṇḍito upapajjati ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti 2 ||

23. (Ek. III. 3) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arabhatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito  
bahulikato ubho atthe samadhigayha <sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭha-  
dhammikañceva attham samparāyikañca. Katamo eka-  
dhammo? Appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam kho  
bhikkhave <sup>5</sup> ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato ubho atthe  
samadhigayha <sup>6</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva attham  
samparāyikañcā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ  
iti vuccati :

Appamādam pasamsanti  
puññakiriyasu <sup>7</sup> paṇḍitā |  
appamatto ubho atthe  
adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||

<sup>1</sup> mettā°, B.

<sup>2</sup>°samuddaye, M. ; °samudaye, P. Pa ; sukhe samuddise,  
B. ; tato sukhasamuddisse, C. ; yo sukhasamudriye, D. ;  
samundriye, E. ; *A. has only* : sukhasamundriye (*sic* ?) ti  
sukhānisamse ānisamsaphalam-pi nesam sukham-evā-ti  
dasseti abyāpajjhaṃ . . . ; also in sutta 60 where the same  
two gāthās occur, the reading of the best MSS. points to  
samuddaye. A similar word occurs *Telakaṭāhagāthā* 89 :  
Dānādipuññakiriyāni sukhudrayāni katvā, *cp. Aṅgutt. Part*  
*I. p. 97.*

<sup>3</sup> jj, B. M.

<sup>4</sup> samadhigayha, D. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu, C. <sup>6</sup> samadhigayha, D. P. Pa. <sup>7</sup>°kriyāsu, M.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho  
yo cattho samparāyiko |  
atthābhisamayā<sup>1</sup> dhīro  
paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

24. (Ek. III. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappam  
sandhāvato saṃsarato siyā evaṃ<sup>2</sup> mahā<sup>2</sup> aṭṭhikaṅkalo<sup>3</sup>  
aṭṭhipuṇḍo aṭṭhirāsi<sup>4</sup> yathāyaṃ vepulla pabbato<sup>5</sup>,  
sace saṃhārako<sup>6</sup> assa, sambhataṅca<sup>7</sup> na vinasseyyā-ti.  
Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Ekass-ekena kappena  
puggalass-aṭṭhisaṅcayo<sup>8</sup> |  
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi  
iti vuttam mahesinā<sup>9</sup>||

So<sup>10</sup> kho paṇāyaṃ akkhāto  
vepullo<sup>11</sup> pabbato mahā |  
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa<sup>12</sup>  
Magadhānaṃ Giribbaje||

Yato ca<sup>13</sup> ariyasaccāni  
sammappaṇṇāya passati ||  
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ  
dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |

<sup>1</sup> attābhi°, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> evaṃ samparāyikā mahā, B.

<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhikaṅkalo, B. M. P. (*cp. Skr. kaṅkāla, asthikaṅkāla*);  
aṭṭhikalo, C. D. E.; A. has : aṭṭhikalo ti aṭṭhibhāgo,  
aṭṭhicalo (*sic* ?) ti paṭhanti aṭṭhi-saṅcayo ti attho.

<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhirāsi pi, B.

<sup>5</sup> vepullo pabb°, B.

<sup>6</sup> saṃhārako, D. E. M. P. Pa.; saṃhāro ko, C.; saṃpahā-  
rato, B.

<sup>7</sup> saṃhataṅca, C.

<sup>8</sup> Ekassekassa puggalassa aṭṭhisaṅcayo, C.

<sup>9</sup> mahesiva, C.

<sup>10</sup> yo, C.

<sup>11</sup> vepulla, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> kijjha°, B.

<sup>13</sup> va Aa, om. M.

ariyaṃ <sup>1</sup> aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ <sup>1</sup> maggaṃ  
dukkhūpasamagāminam <sup>2</sup> ||

sa <sup>3</sup> sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ  
sandhāvitvāna puggalo |  
dukkhassantakaro hoti  
sabbasamyōjanakkhayā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

25. (Ek. III. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammaṃ <sup>4</sup> atitassa <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave  
purisapuggalassa nāhaṃ tassa kiñci pāpakammaṃ akaraṇ-  
īyan-ti vadāmi. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ <sup>6</sup>? Yathāyidaṃ <sup>7</sup>  
bhikkhave sa m p a j ā n a m u s ā v ā d o ti.<sup>8</sup> Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Ekadhammaṃ <sup>9</sup> atitassa <sup>10</sup>  
musāvādissa <sup>11</sup> jantuno |  
vitiṇṇaparalokassa  
natthi pāpaṃ akāriyan-ti || <sup>12</sup>

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

26. (Ek. III. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Evañ-ce bhikkhave sattā jāneyyūṃ  
d ā n a s a m v i b h ā g a s s a vipākaṃ yathāhaṃ jānāmi, na  
adatvā bhuñjeyyūṃ, na ca nesam maccheramalam cittaṃ  
pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya.<sup>13</sup> Yo pi nesam assa carimo ālopo  
carimaṃ kabaḷam <sup>14</sup>, tato pi na asamvibhajitvā bhuñjeyyūṃ,  
sace nesam paṭiggāhakā assu. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> dukkhup°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> ekaṃ dh°, B. C. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> bhaṇitassa, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ekaṃ dh°, C.

<sup>7</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> ti om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ekaṃ dh°, C. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> bhaṇitassa, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> ovādassa, B. P. Pa. An.

<sup>12</sup> The same gāthā Dhammap. gāth. 176.

<sup>13</sup> tiṭṭheyyam, C. ; tiṭṭheyyu, B.

<sup>14</sup> kabaḷam, M.



sattā na<sup>1</sup> evaṃ jānanti dānaṣaṃvibhāgassa vipākaṃ  
yathāhaṃ jānāmi, tasmā adatvā bhujjanti maccherama-  
lañca nesam cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatiti. Etam-atthaṃ  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Evañ-ce sattā jāneyyūṃ  
yathā vuttaṃ mahesinā |  
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa  
yathā hoti mahapphalaṃ ||

vineyya<sup>2</sup> maccheramalaṃ  
vippasannena cetasā |  
dajjūṃ<sup>3</sup> kālena ariyesu  
yattha dinnam mahapphalaṃ ||

Annañca datvā bahuno<sup>4</sup>  
dakkhiṇeyyesu dakkhiṇam |  
ito cutā manussattā  
saggaṃ gacchanti dāyaka ||.

Te ca saggaṃ<sup>5</sup> gatā tattha<sup>6</sup>  
modanti kāmakāmino |  
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa  
anubhonti amaccharā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

27.7 (Ek. III. 7) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Yāni kāñci bhikkhave opadhikāni<sup>8</sup>  
puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>9</sup> sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovi-  
muttiyā kalam nāgghanti<sup>10</sup> soḷasim, mettā yeva tāni cetovi-  
mutti adhiggahehvā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocanti ca. Sey-  
yathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci<sup>11</sup> tārakarūpānaṃ pabhā<sup>12</sup> sabbā

<sup>1</sup> nam, B. C.

<sup>2</sup> vineyyum, M.; A. has: macchariyaṃ malaṃ apanetvā.

<sup>3</sup> dajjam, C.; dajja, B.; A. has: rajjam (sic!) dadeyyum.

<sup>4</sup> pābuno, D. E. <sup>5</sup> saggaṃ, M. P. Pa.; sagga, B. C. D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ete saggagatā sattā, C.

<sup>7</sup> Cp. Manu II. 86-87.

<sup>8</sup> osadhikāni, B. C. Aa.

<sup>9</sup> "kriya", M.

<sup>10</sup> nagghanti, M.; nānagghanti, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> yāni kāñci B. C.

<sup>12</sup> pabhāni, B.

tā<sup>1</sup> candiyā<sup>2</sup> pabbhāya kalam nāgghanti<sup>3</sup> soḷasiṃ, candapabbhā<sup>4</sup> yeva tā<sup>5</sup> adhiggaheṭvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> viroceti ca, evam-eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni puññakiriyavattthūni<sup>18</sup> sabbāni tāni<sup>8</sup> mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam<sup>9</sup> nāgghanti<sup>10</sup> soḷasiṃ, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti adhiggaheṭvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> viroceti ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānam paccime māse sarada-samaye visuddhe<sup>11</sup> vigatavalāhake nabhe<sup>12</sup> ādicceo nabham abbhussakkamāno<sup>13</sup> sabbam ākāsagataṃ<sup>14</sup> tamagataṃ<sup>14</sup> abhivhacca<sup>15</sup> bhāsate ca tapate<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> viroceti ca, evam-eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni<sup>17</sup> puññakiriyavattthūni<sup>18</sup> sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam<sup>19</sup> nāgghanti<sup>20</sup> soḷasiṃ, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti adhiggaheṭvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> viroceti ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ osadhitārakā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> viroceti<sup>22</sup> ca,<sup>22</sup> evam-eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni<sup>23</sup> puññakiriyavattthūni<sup>18</sup> sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam nāgghanti<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tā om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> candiyā, M. P. Pa. Aa.; candimā, B.; candimāya, C. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> naggh°, M. Pa. <sup>4</sup> candapabbhā, M. <sup>5</sup> tāni, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> Om. Pa. <sup>7</sup> evam kho, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Om. C. <sup>9</sup> kalam, B. <sup>10</sup> naggh°, M. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> viddhe, D. E. M. P. Pa.; A. has: viddhe ti uddhiddhe (udviddhe?) meghavigamena dūribhūto ti attho.

<sup>12</sup> nakho, B.

<sup>13</sup> abbhussakkamāno ti udayattthānato ākāsam ullamghento, A.; cp. sakkati in *Child. Diet.*, with abhi- and ud-; abbhussagg°, M.; abbhussatt°, P.; abbhassatt°, Pa.; abbhussakkamādo, E.; abbhussūkkamādo, D.; ābhāsamāno, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> dhāmagataṃ, B.; ākāsam tamaṃ tamaṃ, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> abbhivhacca, E.; abhibhucca, D. <sup>16</sup> Om. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> osadhikāni, B. C. <sup>18</sup> °kriyā°, M.

<sup>19</sup> kalam, B. <sup>20</sup> naggh°, M. P. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> tapathā, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>22</sup> ca om. Pa.; vāsavo ca viroceti, B.

<sup>23</sup> osadhikāni, B. C. <sup>24</sup> naggh°, C. M. P. Pa.

soḷasiṃ, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti adhiggaheṭvā bhāsate  
ca tapate<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> viroceti cā-ti.<sup>2</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā  
avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yo ca<sup>3</sup> mettam bhārayati  
appamānam<sup>4</sup> patissato<sup>5</sup> |  
tanu<sup>6</sup> samyojanā honti  
passato<sup>7</sup> upadhikkhayam ||

Ekam-pi ce paṇam-aduṭṭhacitto<sup>8</sup>  
mettāyati kusalo<sup>9</sup> tena hoti |  
sabbe ca paṇe manasānukampam<sup>10</sup>  
pahūtam<sup>11</sup>-ariyo pakaroti puñṇam ||

Ye<sup>12</sup> sattasaṇḍam<sup>13</sup> pathaviṃ<sup>14</sup> vijitvā<sup>15</sup>  
rājisaṃ<sup>16</sup> yajamānānupariyagā<sup>17</sup> |  
(assamedham<sup>18</sup> purisamedham<sup>19</sup>  
sammāpāsam<sup>20</sup> vājapeyyam<sup>21</sup> niraggaḷam<sup>22</sup>)  
mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa<sup>23</sup>  
kalam-pi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tapathā, P.; om. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> ca, without ti, C. D. E. P.

<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E. Pa.      <sup>4</sup> appamānam, B. C. D. E. Aa.

<sup>5</sup> patissato, M.; patiyato, B.

<sup>6</sup> manu, C.; tandha, D. E.      <sup>7</sup> passadhiro, C.

<sup>8</sup> pānapaduṭṭha°, C.; paṇampadu°, B.

<sup>9</sup> kusali, D. E.      <sup>10</sup> °kammam, B.; kampi, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> pahūtam, M., and by correction D.; bahūnam, E.;  
bahutam, C. P. Pa.; bāhutam, B.

<sup>12</sup> yo, C. M.      <sup>13</sup> °santam, B. C., sattā°, B.

<sup>14</sup> pathaviṃ, C. D. E.      <sup>15</sup> vijetvā, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> rājisaṃ, E.; rājisaṃ, D. M.; rājisiṃ, Pa.; rājissaya,  
C. P.; rājissaro, B.

<sup>17</sup> yajamāno nupari°, P. Pa.; ye yajamānānup°, C.;  
°nupariyagā all MSS.; A. has: anupariyabhā (sic!) ti  
vicarimsu; the proper plural form would be anupariyagum or  
°gū.

<sup>18</sup> sassa°, B. C. M.      <sup>19</sup> pū°, B.; purisassa m°, C.

<sup>20</sup> savosaṃ, C.      <sup>21</sup> vāca°, C.; vācā°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>22</sup> l, C.      <sup>23</sup> sabhā°, D. E.; subhāsītassa, C.



(candappabhā tāraganā va<sup>1</sup> sabbe)

Yo na hanti na ghātetī<sup>2</sup>  
na<sup>3</sup> jināti<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> jāpaye<sup>6</sup> |  
mettamso<sup>7</sup> sabbabhūtesu  
veram fassa na kenaci-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

[Uddānam]<sup>8</sup>

Cittam jhāyi (21) ubho atthe<sup>9</sup> (23)  
puññam<sup>10</sup> (22) vepullapabbatam (24) |  
sampajānamusāvādo (25)  
dānañca (26) mettābhāvañca<sup>11</sup> (27) ||  
Satt-imāni ca suttāni  
purimāni ca vīsati |<sup>12</sup>  
ekadhammesu suttantā  
sattavīsati saṅgahā ||

Ekanipāto niṭṭhito, dve dhamme anukkaṭṭi.<sup>13</sup>

[Dukanipāto.]

28. (Duk. I. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arabhatā  
ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>14</sup> dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam

<sup>1</sup> ca, B. C. E. M. The lines put into brackets seem to be an old interpolation, though they are also in the Commentary. The first two (assamedham. . . niraggalam) occur Samyutta-nikāya, Part I. p. 76.

<sup>2</sup> ghāpeti, D. ; ghāceti, E. ; nāgghatitī, C.

<sup>3</sup> na ca, P. Pa. <sup>4</sup> cināti, B. <sup>5</sup> na ca, Pa. <sup>6</sup> jāsaye, B.

<sup>7</sup> mettāso, P. Pa. ; mettāmyo, C.

<sup>8</sup> [Uddānam] om. all MSS. <sup>9</sup> atthā, M. ; attā, C.

<sup>10</sup> puñjam (one of the words of sutt. 24), M.

<sup>11</sup> metta°, C. D. E. M. ; mettā°, B. ; mettam, P. Pa. ; °bhāvañca, B. M. ; °bhāvaca, C. ; °bhāvāca, D. E. ; vācameca, P. Pa. ; mettābhāvanā is meant.

<sup>12</sup> Satt-imāni. . . vīsati only in M.

<sup>13</sup> anukkaṭṭi, M. ; °i, C. ; anukkuṭṭi, B. ; anukati, D. E. ; adukkaṭṭi, Pa (P. ?).

<sup>14</sup> ceva, B. P. Pa., Aa.

sa-upāyāsaṃ <sup>1</sup> sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā duggati paṭikañkhā. Katamehi dvihi? Indriyesu aguttadvāratāya ca <sup>2</sup> bhojane amattaññutāya ca. <sup>3</sup> Imehi bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva <sup>4</sup> dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātataṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā duggati paṭikañkhā ti. Etam-utthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetataṃ iti vuccati :

Cakkhu <sup>5</sup> sotañca ghānañca  
jivhā kāyo tathā mano |  
etāni yassa dvārāni  
aguttāni-dha <sup>6</sup> bhikkhuno ||

bhojanamhi <sup>7</sup> amattaññū <sup>8</sup>  
indriyesu asaṃvuto |  
kāyadukkhaṃ cetodukkhaṃ  
dukkhaṃ <sup>9</sup> so <sup>9</sup> adhigacchati ||

Dayhamānena kāyena  
dayhamānena cetasā |  
divā vā yadi vā rattim <sup>10</sup>  
dukkhaṃ viharati tādiso ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

29. (Duk. I. 2) Vuttaṃ hetataṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutataṃ. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva <sup>11</sup> dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātataṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā

<sup>1</sup> saupp°, B. Aa.

<sup>2</sup> om. B.

<sup>3</sup> aguttadvāro . . . amattaññū, Aa. ; *the text of our MSS., as above, is mentioned as another reading in A.*

<sup>4</sup> ceva, B.

<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ca, B. D. E. Aa. ; avuttānidha, C. <sup>7</sup> bho° ca, C.

<sup>8</sup> ō, M. ; °u, B. C. D. E. ; appamatt°, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> dukkhe so, C. ; dukkhato, B. ; A. *does not take dukkhamso as a compound like mettamso in sutt. 27.*

<sup>10</sup> °ratti, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> ceva, D. ; *cp. sutt. 41.*

sugati<sup>1</sup> pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi dvīhi? Indriyesu  
guttadvāratāya<sup>2</sup> ca bhojane<sup>3</sup> mattaññutāya ca. Imehi<sup>4</sup>  
bhikkhave dvīhi<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe,  
va<sup>6</sup> dhamme sukhaṁ viharati avighātāṁ anupāyasaṁ  
aparilāhaṁ, kāyassa bhedaṁ param-maraṇā sugati pāṭi-  
kaṅkhā ti. Etam-atthaṁ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī  
vuccati :

Cakkhu sotañca ghānañca  
jīvā kāyo tathā<sup>7</sup> mano |  
etāni yassa dvārāni<sup>8</sup>  
suguttāni-dha<sup>9</sup> bhikkhuno ||

bhojanamhi ca mattaññū<sup>10</sup>  
indriyesu ca samvuto |  
kāyasukhaṁ cetosukhaṁ  
sukhaṁ so<sup>11</sup> adhigacchati ||

Adayhamānena<sup>12</sup> kāyena  
adayhamānena<sup>13</sup> cetasā |  
divā vā yadi vā rattiṁ<sup>14</sup>  
sukhaṁ viharati tādiso ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 2 ||

30.<sup>15</sup> (Duk. I. 3) Vuttaṁ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave dhammā t a p a n ī y ā.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> suggati, D. E. P. Pa.    <sup>2</sup> rattadv°, B.    <sup>3</sup> bhojanena, B.

<sup>4</sup> imehi kho, D. E.    <sup>5</sup> Om. B.    <sup>6</sup> ceva, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> atho, B. C. M.    <sup>8</sup> D. E. omit this pāda.

<sup>9</sup> dha, C. M.; ca, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> ōṇ, M.; the other MSS. have °u.

<sup>11</sup> sukhaṁ so, M. P. Pa. (see *sutt.* 28), so (without sukhaṁ),  
D. E.; sukhato, B. C.    <sup>12</sup> aṭay°, B.; day°, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> aday°, B. P. Pa.; day°, D. E.    <sup>14</sup> °ratti, B. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> Cp. *Aṅguttara-nikaya*, II. 1, 3.

<sup>16</sup> tapaniyā, B. M. Pa.



Katame dve? Idha bhikkhave ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo <sup>1</sup> katapāpo katatthaddho <sup>2</sup> katakibbiso. So akataṃ me kalyāṇan-ti pi <sup>3</sup> tappati, <sup>4</sup> kataṃ me pāpan-ti pi tappati. <sup>4</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapaniyā <sup>5</sup> ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Kāyaduccaritaṃ <sup>6</sup> katvā  
vacīduccaritaṇī <sup>6</sup> vā <sup>7</sup>  
manoduccaritaṃ <sup>6</sup> katvā  
yañcaññaṃ dosasaññitaṃ <sup>8</sup> ||

akatvā kusalaṃ kammaṃ <sup>9</sup>  
katvānākusalaṃ bahum |  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppaññaṃ  
nirayaṃ so <sup>10</sup> upapajjatīti <sup>10</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

31.<sup>11</sup> (Duk. I. 4) Vuttaṃ hetuṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave dhammā a t a p a n i y ā.<sup>12</sup> Katame dve? Idha bhikkhave ekacco katakaḷyāṇo hoti kata - kusalo katabhīruttāṇo, akatapāpo akatatthaddho <sup>13</sup> akata-kibbiso. So kataṃ me kalyāṇan-ti pi na tappati <sup>14</sup>, akataṃ me pāpan-ti pi <sup>15</sup> na tappati. <sup>14</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> °bhīruttāṇo, B.; °bhīruṇo, E.; °ruṇo, D.; akata abhīruttāṇo, C.

<sup>2</sup> °tthaddho, C.; °tthaddo, E.; °luddho, B. M.; °luddo, D. P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> om. Aa.

<sup>4</sup> tappati, Aa. (cp. *Dhammap. gāth.* 17); tapati all other MSS.

<sup>5</sup> tapaniyā, B. M. P. Pa. <sup>6</sup> °duccar°, B. <sup>7</sup> ca, M.

<sup>8</sup> °saṃhitam D. E. <sup>9</sup> dhammam, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> sopapajjatīti, M. <sup>11</sup> Cp. *Aṅguttara-nikāya*, II. 1, 4.

<sup>12</sup> atapaniyā, B. M. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> °tthaddho, C.; °tthaddo, E.; °luddho, B. P.; °luddo, D. M. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> tappati by conjecture; tapati all MSS., see *sutt.* 30.; A. does not explain this sutta. <sup>15</sup> Om. B. P. Pa.

dve dhammā atapanīyā <sup>1</sup> ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam itī vuccati :

Kāyaduccaritam hitvā  
vaciduccaritāni vā <sup>2</sup> |  
manoduccaritaṃ hitvā  
yañcaññaṃ dosasaññitaṃ <sup>3</sup> ||

akatvākusalaṃ <sup>4</sup> kammaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
katvāna kusalaṃ bahuraṃ |  
kāyassa bheda sappañño  
saggaṃ so upapajjatiti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 4 ||

32. (Duk. I. 5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi saman-  
nāgato puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.  
Katamehi dvīhi? Pāpakena ca sīlena pāpikāya ca  
diṭṭhiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi saman-  
nāgato puggalo yathābhatam <sup>6</sup> nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.  
Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Pāpakena ca sīlena  
pāpikāya ca diṭṭhiyā |  
etehi dvīhi dhammehi  
yo samannāgato naro |  
kāyassa bheda duppañño  
nirayaṃ so <sup>7</sup> upapajjatiti <sup>7</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 5 ||

33. (Duk. I. 6) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato  
puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. <sup>8</sup> Katamehi

<sup>1</sup> atapanīyā, B. M. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> ca, B. M.

<sup>3</sup> °saññitaṃ, M. ; yaṃ paññaṃ dosasaññitaṃ, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> akatvā akusalaṃ, B. D. E. P. Pa. <sup>5</sup> dhammam, C.

<sup>6</sup> Cp. *Aṅguttara-nikāya*, III. 10 ; 153.

<sup>7</sup> itī om. C. ; sopapajjatiti, M.

<sup>8</sup> sagge ti, C.

dvīhi? Bhaddakena ca sīlena bhaddikāya ca ditṭhiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccatī :

Bhaddakena ca sīlena  
bhaddikāya ca ditṭhiyā |  
etehi dvīhi dhammehi  
yo samannāgato naro |  
kāyassa bheda sappañño  
saggaṃ so upapaṭṭatī ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

34. (Duk. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Anātāpi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu anottappi<sup>2</sup> abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Ātāpi<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu ottappi<sup>5</sup> bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccatī :

Anātāpi<sup>6</sup> anottappi<sup>7</sup>  
kusito hinavīriyo<sup>8</sup> |  
yo thīnamiddhabahulo  
ahiriko<sup>9</sup> anādaro |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>10</sup> sambodhim-uttamam ||

<sup>1</sup> i, M. ; °i, B. C. P. Pa. ; anāgāṃpi, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> i, C. ; °i, B. D. L. P. Pa. ; anottāpi, M.

<sup>3</sup> °i, M. ; °i, the other MSS. <sup>4</sup> Om. C. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> i, C. ; °i, B. P. Pa. ; ottāpi, M. ; °i, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> °i, M. ; °i, the other MSS.

<sup>7</sup> °i, all MSS. but M. ; anottāpi, M.

<sup>8</sup> °vīriyo, C. D. E. M. ; °vīriyo, B. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ahiriko, C. ; ahiriko, M. ; °ahiriko, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> phuṭṭhum, M. ; phuṭṭham the other MSS. ; cp. *sutt.* 79,



Yo ca satimā <sup>1</sup> nīpako jhāyī <sup>2</sup>  
 ātāpī <sup>3</sup> ottappī <sup>4</sup> ca appamatto |  
 saṃyojanaṃ jātijarāya chetvā  
 idheva sambodhim-anuttaraṃ <sup>5</sup> phuse ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutaṇ-<sup>ti</sup> || 7 ||

35. (Duk. I. 8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arabatā ti me sutam. Nayidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ  
 vussati <sup>6</sup> jana k u h a n a t t h a ṃ <sup>7</sup> janalapanattham <sup>8</sup> lābha-  
 sakkārasilokānisamsattham <sup>9</sup> iti maṃ jano jānātū-ti. <sup>10</sup>  
 Atha kho idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati saṃva-  
 ratthaṇa <sup>11</sup> pabānatthaṇcā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā  
 avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Saṃvarattham pabānattham  
 brahmacariyaṃ anītiham <sup>12</sup> |  
 adesayī <sup>13</sup> so bhagavā  
 nibbānogadhaḡāminam ||

Esa maggo mahattehi <sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> matimā, C.

<sup>2</sup> jhāyī, M. Aa.; jhānalābhī, D. E., °i, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °i, M.; °i, the other MSS.

<sup>4</sup> ottappī, M.; ottāpi, the other MSS.

<sup>5</sup> sambodhi anutt°, B. <sup>6</sup> vusati, P. Pa.; vasīti, C.

<sup>7</sup> naca ku°, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> janalap°, M. P. Pa. Aa.; na janalap°, D. E.; naca lap°, B.; om. C.

<sup>9</sup> I follow M. P. Pa. and Aa., the other MSS. repeat na before lābhasakk°.

<sup>10</sup> All MSS. except M. and Aa. repeat na before iti maṃ°.

<sup>11</sup> °tthaññeva, D. E.; saṃvayatañceva, P.; saṃvutañ-  
 ceva, Pa.

<sup>12</sup> anītiham, C. M.; anītiham, B.; anītiham, E.; anītibham,  
 D.; anīhitam, P. Pa.; see Journ. P. T. S. 1886, p. 111.

<sup>13</sup> adesayī, C. D. E.; °i, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> mahattehi, C. D. E. Pa.; °tthehi, P.; mahanteḡhīti (sic ?)  
 mahā ātumeḡhi, A.; mahanteḡhi, B. M.

anuyāto mahesino <sup>1</sup> |  
 ye ye <sup>2</sup> taṃ paṭipajjanti  
 yathā buddhena desitaṃ |  
 dukkhassantaṃ karissanti  
 satthusāsana-kārino ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

36.<sup>3</sup> (Duk. I. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Nayidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vus-sati <sup>4</sup> jana ku h a n a t t h a m <sup>5</sup> janalapanattham <sup>6</sup> lābhasak-kārasilokānisamsattham <sup>7</sup> iti maṃ jano jānātū-ti.<sup>8</sup> Atha kho idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati <sup>4</sup> abhiññatthañceva <sup>9</sup> pariññatthañcā-ti.<sup>10</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Abhiññattham pariññattham  
 brahmacariyaṃ anītihaṃ <sup>11</sup> |  
 adesayī <sup>12</sup> so bhagavā  
 nibbānogadha-gāminam ||

Esa maggo mahattehi <sup>13</sup>  
 anuyāto mahesino <sup>14</sup> |  
 ye ye taṃ paṭipajjanti  
 yathā buddhena desitaṃ |  
 dukkhassantaṃ karissanti  
 satthusāsana-kārino ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

37. (Duk. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> °sinā, P. Pa.; mahesihi, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> pi, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> See *sutt.* 35.

<sup>4</sup> vusati, P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> naca kuh°, B. C.

<sup>6</sup> janalap°, M.; na janalap°, D. E. P.; naca lap°, B. C.

<sup>7</sup> lābhasakk°, M.; na lābh°, D. E. P. Pa.; na ca lābh°, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> iti maṃ°, M.; na iti maṃ°, the other MSS.

<sup>9</sup> °attaññeva, C.

<sup>10</sup> °attaññā ti, C.

<sup>11</sup> anīhitam, P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> °i, C. E.; °i, the other MSS.

<sup>13</sup> °tthehi, P.; mahantebhi, B. M.

<sup>14</sup> mahesihi, D. E.

bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>1</sup> dhamme sukha s o m a n a s s a bahulo viharatī, yoniso<sup>2</sup> āradddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya.<sup>3</sup> Kata-mehi dvihi? S a m v e j a n i y e s u<sup>4</sup> ṭhānesu samvejanena samvegassa<sup>5</sup> ca yoniso padhānena.<sup>6</sup> Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>1</sup> dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharatī, yoniso<sup>2</sup> āradddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccatī :

Samvejaniyesu<sup>7</sup> ṭhānesu  
samvijjetheva<sup>8</sup> paṇḍito |  
ātāpī<sup>9</sup> nīpako bhikkhu  
paññāya samavekkhiya ||

Evam vihārī<sup>9</sup> ātāpī<sup>9</sup>  
santavutti anuddhato |  
cetosāmatham<sup>10</sup> anuyutto  
khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

Vaggo paṭhamo.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ceva, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> yoniso, C. ; yonissa, M. ; yonissayā, B. ; yonīcassa, D. E. (*yonico the second time*) ; yoniso cassa, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> khayāya-ti, B. C. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> iyesu, B. C. M. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> For samvegassa A. mentions samvejītvā as another reading.

<sup>6</sup> padhānena ca, all MSS. except Aa. M.

<sup>7</sup> iyesu, B. C. P. Pa. ; samvejaniyaṭhānesu, M.

<sup>8</sup> samvijjetheva by conjecture ; samvijjateva, M., also Aa. ; but A. explains it by samvijjeyya and samvegamaṃ kareyya, mentioning samvijītvā (*sic* ?) as another reading ; samvejetheva, D. E. ; samvajjetha ca, P. Pa. ; samvejateva, C. ; samvejate ca, B. ; cp. samvegataṭhāne samvijjanti, Dhammap. ed. Fausb. p. 120.

<sup>9</sup> 𑖦, M. ; 𑖦i, all other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> samacetopatham, E. ; 𑖦vetopatham, D.

<sup>11</sup> pāpuṇoti, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> tatiyo, M. ; also B. C. P., but after the Uddāna ; D. E. Pa. have only vaggo.



Tass-uddānam <sup>1</sup> :

Dve-me <sup>2</sup> bhikkhu (28, 29) tapaniṇyā-<sup>3</sup>  
-tapaniṇyā <sup>3</sup> (30, 31) paratthehi <sup>4</sup> (32, 33) |  
[ātāpī 34] <sup>5</sup> na kuhanā (35, 36) ca  
somanassena (37) te <sup>6</sup> dasā-ti <sup>6</sup> ||

38. (Duk. II. 1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arabatā-ti me sutam. Tathāgataṃ bhikkhave arahantaṃ <sup>7</sup>  
sammāsambuddhaṃ dve vitakkā <sup>8</sup> bahulaṃ <sup>8</sup> samudācaran-  
ti, kemo ca vitakko paviveko <sup>9</sup> ca. <sup>9</sup> Abyābajjhārāmo <sup>10</sup> bhik-  
khava tathāgato abyābajjharato. <sup>11</sup> Tam-enam bhikkhave  
tathāgataṃ abyābajjhārāmaṃ abyābajjharataṃ <sup>12</sup> eseva <sup>13</sup>  
vitakko bahulaṃ samudācarati : Imāyāhaṃ iriyāya na kiñci  
byābādhemi <sup>14</sup> tasmaṃ <sup>15</sup> vā thāvaraṃ vā ti. Pavivekārāmo <sup>16</sup>  
bhikkhave tathāgato pavivekarato. <sup>17</sup> Tam-enam bhikkhave  
tathāgataṃ pavivekārāmaṃ pavivekarataṃ <sup>18</sup> eseva <sup>19</sup> vitakko  
bahulaṃ samudācarati : Yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ pahīna-ti.  
Tasmā ti ha <sup>20</sup> bhikkhave tumhe pi <sup>21</sup> abyābajjhārāmā viha-

<sup>1</sup> Tassudānam (*sic* ?) only in M.

<sup>2</sup> dve ca, M.; dve me ca, B. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> B. D. E. Pa. have only one tapaniṇyā.

<sup>4</sup> parattheti, M.; ottehi, P. Pa.; tteti, B. C.; padat-  
theti, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> ātāpī by conjecture; all MSS. have dve pādā.

<sup>6</sup> desitā, D. E. There is a better uddāna of these ten  
suttas after sutt. 47.

<sup>7</sup> arabataṃ, B.; arahantaṃ taṃ, C.

<sup>8</sup> vitakkabahulā, C. <sup>9</sup> paviveko ca vitakko, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> Only M. has always abyābajjhā; the other MSS. have  
always abyāpajjhā. <sup>11</sup> arato, B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> arataṃ, B. P.; om., C.

<sup>13</sup> eso, P. (Pa. omits Tam-enam . . . samudācarati).

<sup>14</sup> byāpādhemi, Pa.; byāpā . . . (corrupt) P.; byāpā-  
dema, B. <sup>15</sup> tapaṃ, B. C. <sup>16</sup> arāmo, C. P.

<sup>17</sup> arate, P. (I do not mention all corruptions of Pa. and  
also of P. in this passage). <sup>18</sup> arataṃ, B. <sup>19</sup> eso, Pa.

<sup>20</sup> tihi, D. E. Pa. <sup>21</sup> pi, D. E. M. Pa.; hi, B. C.

ratha abyābajjharatā.<sup>1</sup> Tesam vo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave tumbhākam  
 abyābajjhārāmānam<sup>3</sup> viharatam<sup>4</sup> abyābajjharatānam<sup>5</sup>  
 eseva vitakko bahulam samudācarissati<sup>6</sup>: Imāya mayam<sup>7</sup>  
 iriyāya na kiñci byābādhema<sup>8</sup> tasam<sup>9</sup> vā thāvaram vā ti.  
 Pavivekārāmā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave viharatha<sup>11</sup> pavivekaratā.<sup>12</sup>  
 Tesam vo<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave tumbhākam pavivekārāmānam viha-  
 ratam<sup>14</sup> pavivekaratānam eseva<sup>15</sup> vitakko bahulam samudā-  
 carissati<sup>16</sup>: kiṃ<sup>17</sup> akusalam kiṃ<sup>18</sup> appahīnam kiṃ paja-  
 hāmā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti  
 vuccati:

Tathāgatam buddham-asayhasāhinam<sup>19</sup>  
 duve vitakkā samudācaranti nam |  
 khemo vitakko paṭhamo udīrito  
 tato<sup>20</sup> viveko dutiyo pakāsito ||

Tamonudam pāragatam<sup>21</sup> mahesiṃ<sup>22</sup>  
 tam<sup>23</sup> pattipattam vasīnam<sup>24</sup> anāsavam  
 vissantaram<sup>25</sup> taṇhakkhaye vimuttam |  
 tam ve munim<sup>26</sup> antīmadēhadhārim<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> oaratā, B. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> A. has: tattha vo ti nipātamattam; kho, B.

<sup>3</sup> oarām°, C. <sup>4</sup> viharati, D. E. <sup>5</sup> oarat°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ocaratitī, B. Pa.; °cariyeti, P.

<sup>7</sup> imāyāham, D. E., om. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> byābādhemi, D. E.; byāpādema, B. C. P. (Pa. corrupt).

<sup>9</sup> tapam, B.; tam, C. <sup>10</sup> oarāmā, C. E. <sup>11</sup> Om. B.

<sup>12</sup> oaratā, P. Pa. <sup>13</sup> kho, B. <sup>14</sup> Om. C. M.

<sup>15</sup> evameva, C. <sup>16</sup> ocarissatitī, C. Pa.; °caratitī, B.

<sup>17</sup> kiṃ, om. B. C. D. E. <sup>18</sup> kiṃ, om. B. C.

<sup>19</sup> buddhasayham sāhinam, D. E.; buddhasayhasāhinam,  
 P.; C. is corrupt here. <sup>20</sup> tathā, P.; om. B. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> pāraṅg°, B. <sup>22</sup> mahesiṃ, M.; mahesi, the other MSS.

<sup>23</sup> nam, D. E. <sup>24</sup> vasīnam, D. E.

<sup>25</sup> visant°, C.; vessant°, B. M. An.; vesant°, P. Pa.

<sup>26</sup> munim, M.; muni, D. Pa.; mūni, B.; munī, C.;  
 muṇī, E.; puni, P.

<sup>27</sup> oḍhārim, D. E. M.; oḍhāri, B. C. P. Pa.

mānamjaham <sup>1</sup> brūmi <sup>2</sup> jarāya pāraguṃ <sup>3</sup> ||

Sele <sup>4</sup> yathā pabbatamuddhani-tthito <sup>5</sup>  
yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato |  
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ <sup>6</sup> sumedho <sup>7</sup>  
pāsādam-āruyha <sup>8</sup> samantacakkhu <sup>9</sup> |  
sokāvatinṇaṃ <sup>10</sup> janataṃ <sup>11</sup> apetasoko  
avekkhati <sup>12</sup> jātijarābhibhūtaṃ-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

39. (Duk. II. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa dve dhamma-d e s a n ā pariyāyena bhavanti. Katamā dve? Pāpaṃ pāpakato <sup>13</sup> passathā-ti <sup>14</sup> ayam paṭhamā dhammadesanā. Pāpaṃ pāpakato <sup>13</sup> disvā tattha nibbindatha virajjatha <sup>15</sup> vimuccethā-ti ayam dutiyā dhammadesanā. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa imā dve dhammadesanā pariyāyena bhavanti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Tathāgatassa buddhassa  
sabbabhūtānukampino |  
pariyāya <sup>16</sup>-vacanaṃ passa <sup>17</sup>  
dve ca dhammā pakāsitā ||

<sup>1</sup> mārā°, P. Pa. ; mārāñca (sic!) Aa. ; mājaham, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> brūha, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> pāraguṃ, C. M. ; °gu, B. ; °gaṃ, D. E. ; pāraṅguti, P. ; pāraṅgati, Pa. *The same two pādas occur also in sutta 46.* <sup>4</sup> selo, C. D. E. <sup>5</sup> °thito, B. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> dhammavaraṃ, C. <sup>7</sup> sumedha, B. M. P. <sup>8</sup> āruyha, B.

<sup>9</sup> °cakkhū, B. E. M. ; cakkham, C. <sup>10</sup> °kiṇṇaṃ, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> janatam-ap°, D. E. M. P. Pa. ; janatam mapetaṃ soko, C.

<sup>12</sup> apekkhati, D. E. *The third gāthā (Sele yathā, etc.) occurs also Brahma-Saṃyutta I. 9.*

<sup>13</sup> pāpato, D. E. <sup>14</sup> sampass°, B. <sup>15</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>16</sup> pariyāyena, P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> passa, C. P. Pa. M. A. ; cassa, D. E. ; yassa. B.



Pāpakam passatha cekam<sup>1</sup>  
 tattha cāpi virajjatha |  
 tato virattacittāse<sup>2</sup>  
 dukkhassantam karissathā<sup>3</sup>-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 2 ||

40. (Duk. II. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> aku-salānam dhammānam samāpattiyā, anvad-eva<sup>5</sup> ahirikaṃ anottappam. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusa-lānam dhammānam samāpattiyā, anvad-eva hirottappan-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yā kāci-mā duggatiyo  
 asmiṃ loke paramhi ca |  
 avijjāmūlakā sabbā  
 icchālobhasamussayā<sup>6</sup> ||

Yato ca hoti pāpiccho  
 ahiriko<sup>7</sup> anādaro |  
 tato pāpam pasavati  
 apāyam tena<sup>8</sup> gacchati||

Tasmā chandaṇca<sup>9</sup> lobhaṇca<sup>10</sup>  
 avijjaṇca<sup>11</sup> virājayam<sup>12</sup> |  
 vijjam uppādayam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu  
 sabbā duggatiyo jahe ti||

<sup>1</sup> cekam, M. ; cekā, P. Pa. ; chekā, D. E. ; cetam, B. C.

<sup>2</sup> viratacittāya, D. E. ; tatthevarattacittāse, Pa. ; tattthe-varattha<sup>o</sup>, P.

<sup>3</sup> kariyatbāti, B. *The first half of the first gāthā occurs also Devatā-Saṃyutta 4, 5.* <sup>4</sup> °gamānam, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> See E. Müller, *Pali Gramm.*, p. 63.

<sup>6</sup> icchālokaśamussayam, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> ahiriko, C. ; ahiriko, M. ; ahiriko, B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apāyantena, B. C. M. <sup>9</sup> candhā, C. ; icchaṇca, D. E. Aa.

<sup>10</sup> lokaṇca, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> avijjāca, C. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> virājiyam, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> upādayam, M. ; upādiyam, C.

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

Paṭhamabbhāṇavāraṃ.

41. (Duk. II. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Te bhikkhave sattā suparihinā ye ariyāya paññāya parihinā: te diṭṭhe ceva<sup>1</sup> dhamme dukkham viharanti,<sup>2</sup> savighātam saupāyāsam sapariḷāham, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā duggati<sup>3</sup> pātikañkhā. Te bhikkhave sattā aparihinā<sup>4</sup> ye ariyāya paññāya aparihinā: te diṭṭhe ceva<sup>1</sup> dhamme sukham viharanti, avighātam anupāyāsam aparīḷāham, kāyassa<sup>5</sup> bhedā param-maraṇā sugati<sup>6</sup> pātikañkhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati: <sup>5</sup>

Paññāya paribhānena<sup>7</sup>  
passa lokam sadevakam |  
nivitttham nāmarūpasmim  
idaṃ saccan-ti<sup>8</sup> maññati ||

Paññā hi seṭṭhā<sup>9</sup> lokasmim  
yāyam nibbedhagāminī<sup>10</sup> |  
yā ca sammā<sup>11</sup> pajānāti  
jātibhavaparikkhayaṃ ||

Tesaṃ devā<sup>12</sup> manussā ca<sup>13</sup>  
sambuddhānaṃ satimatam<sup>14</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> diṭṭheva, M.; *cp. sudd. 29.*

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds ca.*

<sup>3</sup> oṭim, B.; suggati, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> parihinā, B.

<sup>5</sup> kāyassa . . . vuccati *om.* D. E.

<sup>6</sup> suggatiṃ, B.

<sup>7</sup> paribhānena, C.; oḥinena, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> vuccanti, C.

<sup>9</sup> seṭṭha, C.; seṭṭham, B.

<sup>10</sup> o, D. E. M.; o, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> I follow M. and A.; M. has yāya sammā; A. has yā ca and sammā aviparītam jānāti; C. has yā ca yasmā; the other MSS. have sā ca yasmā.

<sup>12</sup> deva, D. E. Pa. <sup>13</sup> vā, B.; vi, P.; manussānañca, Pa.

<sup>14</sup> sati<sup>o</sup>, B. P. Pa.

pihayanti sapaññānam<sup>1</sup>

sarīrantimadhārīnan-ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sūtan-ti || 4 ||

42. (Duk. II. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sūtam. Dve-me bhikkhave sukkā d h a m m ā lokam pārenti. Katame dve<sup>3</sup>? Hiri ca ottappañca. Ime ce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dve<sup>5</sup> sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyum, nayidha<sup>6</sup> paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātuechā ti vā mātulaniti vā ācariyabbhariyā ti vā garūnam<sup>7</sup> dārā ti vā,<sup>8</sup> sambhedam loko agamissa<sup>9</sup> yathā ajelakā<sup>10</sup> kukkuṭasūkarā sonasiṅgālā.<sup>11</sup> Yasmā ca<sup>12</sup> kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti, tasmā paññāyati<sup>13</sup> mātā ti vā mātuechā ti vā mātulaniti vā ācariyabbhariyā ti vā garūnam<sup>7</sup> dārā ti vā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yesam ce<sup>14</sup> hiriottappam

sabbadācāna vijjati |

vokkantā<sup>15</sup> sukkamulā te

jātimaraṇagāminino ||

Yesañca<sup>16</sup> hiriottappam

sadā sammā<sup>17</sup> upatthitā |

<sup>1</sup> pihayanti supaññānam, D. E.; all other MSS., including A, have pihanti hāsapaññānam; A. explains . . . nibbāna-sacchikiriya hāavedatutthipāmojjabahulātāya hāsapaññānam; pihantihā seems to be an old corruption of pihayanti.

<sup>2</sup> sariyantimasarīranti, B.; A. has antimasarīradhārīnam.

<sup>3</sup> C. adds dhamme.

<sup>4</sup> ce, B. Pa.; se, P.; dve, C. M.; om. D. E.

<sup>5</sup> Om. M. <sup>6</sup> na idha, D. E. <sup>7</sup> gurunam, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> vā ti, C. <sup>9</sup> agamissa, D. E. M.; āgamissati, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> yathājelakā, B.; yathā ajelakā, C. D. E.

<sup>11</sup> sona, C.; ṇ, D. E. P. Pa.; soṇā vā, B.; sigāla, E. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> Om. C. <sup>13</sup> saññ°, C.; paññāyetha, D. E. <sup>14</sup> ve, C.

<sup>15</sup> vokkantam, P.; vokkamanti, Pa.

<sup>16</sup> °ce M.

<sup>17</sup> dhammā, C. P. Pa.



virūḥabrahmacariyā

te santo khīṇapunabbhavā ti <sup>1</sup>||

Āyam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 5 ||

48. (Duk. II. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Atthi bhikkhave a j ā t a ṃ abbūtam akatam asaṅkhatam. No ce tam bhikkhave abhavissa <sup>2</sup> ajātam abhūtam akatam asaṅkhatam, nayidha jātassa <sup>3</sup> bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇam paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi ajātam abhūtam akatam asaṅkhatam, tasmā jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇam paññāyethā-ti. <sup>4</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Jātam bhūtam samuppannam  
katam saṅkhatam-addhuvam <sup>5</sup> |  
jarāmarasasaṅkhatam  
rogaṇiḷam <sup>6</sup> pabhaṅguṇam |  
āhāranettippabhavam <sup>7</sup>  
nālam tad-abhinanditum||

Tassa nissaraṇam santam  
atakkāvacaram <sup>8</sup> dhuvam <sup>9</sup> |  
ajātam asamuppannam  
asokam virajam padam <sup>10</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> This is the reading of A. and of D. E. P. Pa. (khaṇa°, D. E.) ; B. C. M. have tesam khīṇā punabbhavā ti.

<sup>2</sup> abhavissā, B.

<sup>3</sup> nayidhammajātassa, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> paññāyatitī, M.

<sup>5</sup> andhuvam, C. ; adhuvam, B.

<sup>6</sup> °ṇiḷam, M. ; °niḍam, C. ; °niddam, P. Pa. and A. ; °niddham, B. ; vogaṇindam, D. E. (also the preceding words are corrupt in D. E.) ; A. has akkhirogādīnam anekesaṃ rogādīnam pulavakan-ti (sic ?) rogaṇidda (sic ?) ; cp. Dhṛ. gāth., 148 ; Child. Dict. s. v. niddham.

<sup>7</sup> āhārenettī°, C. ; āhārenetthī°, B. ; āhāranettippabhavanam, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> atakkarajaram, C.

<sup>9</sup> param, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> pajam, C.

nirodho dukkhadhammānaṃ  
saṅkhārūpasamo sukho ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 6 ||

44. (Duk. II. 7) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arabātā ti me sutam. Dve-mā bhikkhave nibbāna-  
d h ā t u y o. Katamā dve? Saupādisesā ca<sup>1</sup> nibbānadhātu  
anupādisesā ca<sup>2</sup> nibbānadhātu. Katamā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave  
saupādisesā nibbānadhātu? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro  
anuppattasadattho<sup>4</sup> parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano<sup>5</sup> sammad-  
aññāvimutto. Tassa tiṭṭhanteva pañcendriyāni yesaṃ  
avighātattā<sup>6</sup> manāpāmanāpaṃ paccanubhoti, sukhaduk-  
khaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati.<sup>7</sup> Tassa yo<sup>8</sup> rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo  
mohakkhayo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave saupādisesā nib-  
bānadhātu. Katamā ca bhikkhave anupādisesā nibbāna-  
dhatu? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo  
vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho<sup>9</sup>  
parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto. Tassa  
idheva bhikkhave sabbavedayitāni<sup>10</sup> anabhinanditāni siti-  
bhavissanti,<sup>11</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave anupādisesā nibbā-  
nadhātu. Imā kho bhikkhave dve nibbānadhātuyo ti.  
Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Dve imā<sup>12</sup> cakkhumatā pakāsitā  
nibbānadhātū<sup>13</sup> anissitena tādinaṃ |  
ekā hi dhātu<sup>14</sup> idha diṭṭhadhammikā  
saupādisesā bhavanettisaṅkhayā |

<sup>1</sup> Om. D. E. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> B. M. add ca.

<sup>4</sup> °padattho B.

<sup>5</sup> °saññ° B. C. M.

<sup>6</sup> °tthā C. P., avigata°, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> °iyāti, D. E. ; °vedeti, M. An.

<sup>8</sup> yo C. M. P. (Pa. has royāgakkhayo) and A. ; kho, B. ;  
om, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> °padattho, B.

<sup>10</sup> devayitāni (without sabba), B.

<sup>11</sup> siri°, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> dve imā, M. ; dve imā, B. C. P. Pa. ; dvemā, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °ū, M. ; °u, the other MSS.

<sup>14</sup> °ū, M.

anupādisesā pana samparāyikā <sup>1</sup>  
yamhi nirujjhanti bhavāni <sup>2</sup> sabbaso ||

Ye etad-aññāya padaṃ asaṅkhatam  
vimuttacittā <sup>3</sup> bhavanettisaṅkhayā |  
te <sup>4</sup> dhammasārādhigamā <sup>5</sup> khaye ratā <sup>5</sup>  
pahamsu <sup>6</sup> te sabbabhavāni tādino ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

45. (Duk. II. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Paṭisallānārāmā bhikkhave viharatha paṭisallānaratā, <sup>7</sup> ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-anuyuttā <sup>8</sup> anirākatajjhānā <sup>9</sup> vipassanāya samannāgatā brūhetā <sup>10</sup> suññāgārānaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Paṭisallānārāmānaṃ bhikkhave viharataṃ <sup>12</sup> paṭisallānaratānaṃ ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-anuyuttānaṃ anirākatajjhānānaṃ <sup>13</sup> vipassanāya samannāgatānaṃ brūhetānaṃ <sup>14</sup> suññāgārānaṃ dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham, dīṭṭhe-va <sup>15</sup> dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese <sup>16</sup> anāgāmitā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Ye santacittā nipakā  
satimanto ca jhāyino |

<sup>1</sup> āyikamhi, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> kavāni, C.

<sup>3</sup> vimutta°, M. A. ; vimutti°, the other MSS. <sup>4</sup> ete, C.

<sup>5</sup> The correct reading only in M. and A. ; dhammā, B. C. Pa. ; °sārādhigamakkhaye, Pa. ; °cārādhigamakkh°, P. ; °sārādhikammakkh°, D. E. ; °sārādhikammakkhareyatā, B. ; sārathikammakkhaye rathā, C.

<sup>6</sup> pajahimsu, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> °ratānaṃ, C.

<sup>8</sup> cet° anuy° anirāgatamanuyuttā, Pa. ; anirāgamanuyuttā, C. <sup>9</sup> °jjhānānaṃ, B. ; aniyākatajjhānā, C.

<sup>10</sup> brūhetā, C. M. P. Pa. (for brūhetāro which occurs several times in A.) ; brūhetānaṃ, B. ; brūhitu, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> suññākarānaṃ, C.

<sup>12</sup> viharatha, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> ariyākata°, B. ; nirākata°, P. Pa. <sup>14</sup> brūhetā, P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> ceva, B.

<sup>16</sup> °sesā, D. E.



sammā dhammaṃ vipassanti  
kāmesu anapekkhino <sup>1</sup> ||

Appamādaratā santā  
pamāde bhayadassino |  
abhabbā parihānāya  
nibbānasseva santike ti || <sup>2</sup>

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

46. (Duk. II. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam. Sikkhānisamsā bhikkhave vi-  
haratha, paññuttarā vimuttisārā <sup>3</sup> satādhipeyyā. Sikkhā-  
nisamsānam bhikkhave viharataṃ paññuttarānam vimutti-  
sārānam <sup>4</sup> satādhipeyyānam dvinnam phalānam añña-  
taram phalam paṭikaṅkham : diṭṭhe-va dhamme aññā, sati  
vā upādisese <sup>5</sup> anāgāmitā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Paripuṇṇasekham apahānadhammaṃ <sup>6</sup>  
paññuttaram jātikhayantadassiṃ <sup>7</sup>  
tam <sup>7</sup> ve munim <sup>8</sup> antimadehadhārim <sup>9</sup>  
mānamjaham <sup>10</sup> brūmi jarāya pāragam || <sup>11</sup>

Tasmā sadā <sup>12</sup> jhānaratā samāhitā

<sup>1</sup> anup°, B. ; anipekkhano, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> The second gāthā, with slight variations, occurs also  
Dhp. gāth. 32.

<sup>3</sup> vimuttiharā, B. ; °yāra, C.

<sup>4</sup> °harānam, B. ; C. has vim° after satādhipe°. <sup>5</sup> °sesā, B.

<sup>6</sup> apahāna°, M. P. ; appahāna°, A. ; asahāna°, D. E. ;  
pahāna°, B. C. ; A. has pahānadhammo kuppadhammo . . .  
akuppadhammo appahānadhammo ; the metre is in favour of  
apahāna°, see also jātikhaya° in the same verse.

<sup>7</sup> °dassiṃ, M. ; °i, the other MSS. ; dassitam | ve, B. ;  
dassitam sa °o, C.

<sup>8</sup> munim, M. ; °i the other MSS.

<sup>9</sup> °dhārim, M. ; °i the other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> °tāham, D. E. ; mānājaham, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> °gam, D. E. The last two pādas occur also in sutta 38.

<sup>12</sup> tasmā ratā jh°, D. E. ; sadā jjh°, B.

ātāpino jātikhayantadassino |  
 māraṃ sasenam abhiḥhuyya <sup>1</sup> bhikkhavo <sup>2</sup>  
 bhavatha <sup>3</sup> jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

47. (Duk. II. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Jāgaro cassa <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sato <sup>5</sup> sampajāno samāhito pamudito <sup>6</sup> vippassanno <sup>7</sup> ca tattha kālavipassī <sup>8</sup> ca kusalesu dhammesu. Jāgarassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato satassa sampajānassa samāhitassa pamuditassa <sup>9</sup> vippassannassa <sup>10</sup> tattha kālavipassino kusalesu dhammesu dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikañkam : diṭṭhe-vā dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese <sup>11</sup> anāgāmitā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Jāgarantā suṇāth-etam <sup>12</sup>  
 ye suttā te pabujjhatha <sup>13</sup> |  
 suttā <sup>14</sup> jāgaritam seyyo <sup>15</sup>  
 natthi jāgarato bhayam||

<sup>1</sup> °bhūyya, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> °ve, D. E. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> bhavatha, B. D. E. and A. ; avatha, P. Pa. ; bhavetha, C. ; bhavatta, M. ; bhavetha *would suit the metre*.

<sup>4</sup> cassa, B. M. P. and A (casaddo sampiṇḍanatto . . . assā-ti siyā bhaveyya), casatassa, C. Pa. ; passa, D. E. A mentions as another reading Jāgaro va bhikkhu vihareyyā-ti, which is in strict accordance with the following Jāgarassa . . . viharato ; after vippassanno A. has . . . assā-tisam-bandho vihareyyā-ti vā.

<sup>5</sup> yato, C. <sup>6</sup> ca mudito, B. ; samudito pāmojjabahulo, A.

<sup>7</sup> vipassanno, C. ; vipassano, D. E. <sup>8</sup> kāyavipassī, B. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> samuditassa, C. ; mūditāya, B.

<sup>10</sup> vipassannassa, C. ; vipassanassa, D. E. <sup>11</sup> °sesā, B.

<sup>12</sup> suṇāyesam, B. ; jāgarante sukāyetam, C.

<sup>13</sup> te pab°, M. P. Pa., and Aa ; te ca b°, D. E. ; te sambo, B. C. (C. om. te). <sup>14</sup> suttā, B. C.

<sup>15</sup> jāgaratasseyyo, D. E. ; jāgariyam, P. Pa.

Yo jāgaro ca satimā sampajāno  
 samāhito mudito <sup>1</sup> vippassanno <sup>2</sup> ca <sup>3</sup> |  
 kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno <sup>4</sup>  
 ekodibhūto <sup>5</sup> vihane tamaṃ so ||

Tasmā have jāgariyaṃ bhajetha  
 ātāpi <sup>6</sup> bhikkhu nipako jhānalābhi <sup>7</sup> |  
 saṃyojanaṃ jātijarāya chetvā  
 idheva sambodhim <sup>8</sup> anuttaraṃ phuse ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

48. (Duk. II. 11) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave apāyikā <sup>9</sup>  
 nerayikā idam-appahāya <sup>10</sup> Katame dve? Yo abrahma-  
 cārī <sup>11</sup> brahmacārī <sup>12</sup> paṭiñño, yo ca paripupphaṃ parisuddhaṃ  
 brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena  
 anuddhamseti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve <sup>13</sup> apāyikā <sup>9</sup> nerayikā  
 idam-appahāya <sup>10</sup> -ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthe-  
 taṃ iti vuccati :

Abhūtavādi nirayaṃ upeti  
 yo vāpi <sup>14</sup> katvā na karomi cāha <sup>15</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> mudita, P. ; om. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> vippasso, Pa. ; avippasso, P. ; vipasso, C. ; vipassī, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> ca om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> parissamaṃso, C.

<sup>5</sup> ekodhi<sup>o</sup>, B. C. ; ekovi<sup>o</sup>, D. E.—*The metre of the second gāthā is irregular ; I follow M. ; B. marks Yo jāgaro . . . dhammaṃ as four anushtubh pādas, the other MSS. have no punctuation.*

<sup>6</sup> oi all MSS.

<sup>7</sup> oi, D. M. ; oi, the other MSS.

<sup>8</sup> bodhi, B.

<sup>9</sup> apāyikā, M.

<sup>10</sup> idappo, D. E. ; idhamappo, B.

<sup>11</sup> oi, P. Pa. ; om. B. C.

<sup>12</sup> oi, M. ; oi, B. C. P. Pa ; om. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> Om. C.—*The following three gāthās occur also Dh. p. gāth. 306-308.*

<sup>14</sup> cāpi, P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> na karomi cāha, M. ; na karomīti cāhaṃ, P. Pa ; vāha, D. E. ; karomi (without na) tūha, C. ; na karomi hi āha, B. ; A. has yo vā pana pāpakammaṃ katvā nāhaṃ etaṃ karomīti āha. See Fausbøll, Dh. p. 394.



ubho pi te pecca <sup>1</sup> samā bhavanti  
nīhīnakammā manujā parattha||

kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo  
pāpadhammā asaṇṇatā |  
pāpā pāpehi kammehi  
nirayan-te upapajjare||

Seyyo ayogulo <sup>2</sup> bhutto  
tatto <sup>3</sup> aggisikhūpamo |  
yañce <sup>4</sup> bhuñjeyya dussilo  
ratthapīṇaṃ asaṇṇato ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti.

49. (Duk. II. 12) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave diṭṭhi-gatehi pariyuṭṭhitā devamanussā oliyanti <sup>5</sup> eke atidhāvanti <sup>6</sup> eke <sup>6</sup> cakkhumanto ca <sup>6</sup> passanti. Kathaṇce bhikkhave oliyanti <sup>7</sup> eke? Bhavarāmā <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave devamanussā bhavaratā bhavasammuditā <sup>9</sup>, tesam bhavanīrodhāya dhamme desiya-māne cittaṃ <sup>10</sup> na <sup>10</sup> pakkhandati <sup>11</sup> na pasīdati <sup>12</sup> na santiṭṭhati nādhimuccati, <sup>13</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave oliyanti <sup>14</sup> eke. Kathaṇce bhikkhave atidhāvanti <sup>15</sup> eke? Bhaveneva kho pa-neke atṭhiyamānā <sup>16</sup> harāyamānā <sup>17</sup> jigucchamānā <sup>18</sup> vibhavam

<sup>1</sup> pecca, B. C. P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> ogulo, D. E.; ayyogulho, B.

<sup>3</sup> attho, C.      <sup>4</sup> yañce, C.—*The last gāthā occurs also* *sutt. 91.*

<sup>5</sup> oliyo, E. Aa.      <sup>6</sup> om. D. E.      <sup>7</sup> oliyo, C. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhavarāmā, B. D. E. M.      <sup>9</sup> samuditā, B.

<sup>10</sup> na cittaṃ, M.      <sup>11</sup> ondhati, C. Aa.

<sup>12</sup> na sampasīdati, D. E.; nappasidetī, Pa.; om. C.

<sup>13</sup> omuccati, B. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> oliyo, E.—*In Pa. a large piece is left out here (from* *kho bhikkhave to arūpadhātu in* *sutt. 51).*

<sup>15</sup> abhibhavanti, B.

<sup>16</sup> *For atṭhiyati see* *Journ. P. T. S., 1886, p. 104; atthiya-* *mānā ti (sic!) . . . pīliyamānā, A.*

<sup>17</sup> *A explains* *harāyo* *by* *lajjamānā.*

<sup>18</sup> jikucch°, B.; jikuñe°, P.; jigucchayamānā, D. E.

abhinandanti. Yato kira bho ayaṃ attho <sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā ucehijjati vinassati na hoti param-maraṇā, etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam <sup>2</sup> etaṃ yathāvan-ti, <sup>3</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave atidhāvanti eke. Kathaṃca bhikkhave cakkhumanto passanti? Idha bhikkhu bhūtaṃ bhūtato passati, bhūtaṃ <sup>4</sup> bhūtato disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave cakkhumanto <sup>5</sup> passantīti. Etaṃ-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Ye <sup>6</sup> bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā  
bhūtassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
yathābhūte <sup>7</sup> vimuccanti  
bhavataṇhāparikkhayā ||

Sace <sup>8</sup> bhūtapariñño so <sup>9</sup>  
vitataṇho <sup>10</sup> bhavābhava |  
bhūtassa vibhavā bhikkhu  
nāgacchati <sup>11</sup> punabbhavan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 12 || <sup>12</sup>

Dukanipātaṃ nīṭṭhitam.

Tassuddānaṃ:

Dve indriyā (28, 29) dve tapanīyā (30, 31)  
sīlena apare <sup>13</sup> dve (32, 33) |  
anottappi <sup>14</sup> (34) kuhanā dve <sup>15</sup> ca <sup>15</sup> (35, 36)

<sup>1</sup> atthā, M.; attā, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> paṇi<sup>o</sup>, C. Aa.

<sup>3</sup> etaṃ yathāvanti, D.; yathāvanti, E. M.; yathā etaṃ ca dhāvanti, P.; yathā ca etaṃ dhāvanti, C.; <sup>o</sup>atidhāvanti, B.

<sup>4</sup> Om. C. D. E. P.

<sup>5</sup> C. M. P. add ca; B. adds va.

<sup>6</sup> yo, M.

<sup>7</sup> yathābhūtaṃ, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> save, M.; bhava, D. E.; A has sace ti nipātamattaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> yo, Aa; <sup>o</sup>pariññā yo, C.; <sup>o</sup>pariyoso, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> vigatataṇho, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> nāgacchanti, C.

<sup>12</sup> The final sentence only in M.

<sup>13</sup> aparena, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> anottāpi, B. D. E. P.; <sup>o</sup>i, M.

<sup>15</sup> ceva, C.

samvejanīyena (37) te dasa<sup>1</sup> ||  
 vitakkā<sup>2</sup> (38) desanā (39) vijjā<sup>3</sup> (40)  
 paññā (41) dhammena (42) pañcamam |  
 ajātam (43) dhātu (44) sallānam (45)  
 sikkhā (46) jāgariyena ca (47) |  
 apāya (48) diṭṭhiyā ceva (49)  
 bāvisati pakāsītā ti ||

[Tikanipāto.]

50. (Tik. I. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arabatā ti me sutam. Tīni<sup>4</sup> -māni bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīni<sup>4</sup>? Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam, imāni kho bhikkhave tīni<sup>5</sup> akusalamūlānīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :<sup>6</sup>

Lobho doso ca moho ca  
 purisam<sup>7</sup> pāpacetasam |  
 himsanti attasambhūtā<sup>8</sup>  
 tacasāram va samphalan<sup>9</sup> -ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||<sup>6</sup>

51. (Tik. I. 2) <sup>10</sup>Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arabatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo. Katamā tisso? Rūpadhātu arūpadhātu nirodhadhātu, imā<sup>11</sup> kho bhikkhave tisso dhātuyo ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Rūpadhātupariññāya  
 arūpesu asaṅghitā |

<sup>1</sup> terasa, B. C. P.

<sup>2</sup> vitakka, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> visajjā, B.

<sup>4</sup> tīni, C. E.

<sup>5</sup> tīni, E.

<sup>6</sup> The formulas Etam-attham and Ayam-pi only in M. ; D. E. has —pe—. The same gāthā occurs in the Kosala-saṃyutta I. 2 (ed. Feer p. 70) and III. 3 (ibid. p. 98).

<sup>7</sup> pūrisam, B.

<sup>8</sup> atthasambh<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>9</sup> samphalan-ti, E. M. and Kos.-s. ; saphal<sup>o</sup>, B. D. P. ; sabalan-ti, C.

<sup>10</sup> The formulas Vuttam hetam, Etam-attham, Ayam-pi only in M.

<sup>11</sup> ime, B. C.



nirodhe ye vimuccanti <sup>1</sup>  
te janā maccuhāyino <sup>2</sup>||

Kāyena amataṃ dhātum  
phassayitvā <sup>3</sup> nirūpadhim<sup>4</sup> |  
upadhippaṭinissaggaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
sacchikatvā <sup>6</sup> anāsavo |  
deseti sammāsambuddho  
asokaṃ virajaṃ padan-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 2 ||

52 (Tik. I 3) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave v e d a n ā. Katamā <sup>7</sup> tisso? Sukhā <sup>8</sup> vedanā dukkhā <sup>9</sup> vedanā adukkhamasukhā <sup>10</sup> vedanā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Samāhito sampajāno  
sato buddhassa sāvako |  
vedanā ca pajānāti  
vedanānañca sambhavam||

yattha <sup>11</sup> cetā <sup>12</sup> nirujjhanti  
maggāñca khayagāminam |  
vedanānam khayā bhikkhu  
nicchāto <sup>13</sup> parinibbuto ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> vimuccanti, B.

<sup>2</sup> hāyino ti, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> phassayitvā, P.; phuss°, B. and Aa.; phusayitvā, M.; pass°, C. D. E. <sup>4</sup> nirūpadhim, D. E. M.; °dhi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> upadhipp°, M.; the other MSS. only one p; D. E. omit upadhi.

<sup>6</sup> okatvāna, B.; acaletvā, Pa. The same gāthās in sutt. 79.

<sup>7</sup> Katame, C.

<sup>8</sup> sukha, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> dukkha, B. D. E. P.; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> okha, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> yatta, B. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> cittā, C.

<sup>13</sup> nijjhāto, C.; for nicchāto (i.e. nittanho, A.) cp. chāto "hungry" in Child. Diet. For the same gāthās cp. sutt. 54 and 56.

53. (Tik. I 4) Vuttam<sup>1</sup> hetam<sup>2</sup> bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam<sup>3</sup>. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. Katamā<sup>4</sup> tisso? Sukhā<sup>5</sup> vedanā dukkhā<sup>6</sup> vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā.<sup>7</sup> Sukhā bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> vedanā dukkhato datṭhabbā, dukkhā vedanā sallato datṭhabbā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato datṭhabbā. Yato kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā<sup>10</sup> vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā hoti, dukkhā<sup>11</sup> vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti, ayam<sup>12</sup> vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo sammaddaso,<sup>13</sup> acchejji<sup>14</sup> taṇham<sup>15</sup> vivattayi<sup>16</sup> samyojanam, sammāmānābhisaṃmayā<sup>17</sup> antam-akāsi dukkhassā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Yo sukham dukkhato dakkhi <sup>14</sup>  
 dukkham-addakkhi <sup>15</sup> sallato |  
 adukkhamasukham santam <sup>16</sup>  
 addakkhi nam <sup>17</sup> aniccato||  
 sa ve <sup>18</sup> sammaddaso <sup>19</sup> bhikkhu  
 yato tатtha vimuccati |  
 abhiññāvosito <sup>20</sup> santo  
 sa ve <sup>21</sup> yogātigo <sup>22</sup> munīti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

<sup>1</sup> katame, C.

<sup>2</sup> dukkhā . . . sukhā, C.

3 vedanā ti, M.

4 OM. C.

5 yato en kho, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> sukha, B.

7 dukkha, Pa.

ayñca, C.

<sup>9</sup> *Cp. skr.* samyagdr̥ṣ; sammadaso, C. M. P. Pa.; sam-maddo, D. E. <sup>10</sup> acchejja, C.; accheccchi, D. E.; acchanti, B.

II tanbā. B. C.

<sup>12</sup> vitattayi, P.; vijjayi, Pa.

<sup>13</sup> samaddaso sammām°, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> dassikkhi, P.; adassi, Pa.; adda, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> addhakkhi, P.

<sup>16</sup> santattam, Pa.

<sup>17</sup> adakkhi, M.; addakkhinam, D. E.; adakkhīnam, C.

<sup>18</sup> ve. D. M.; ce. B. C. E. P. Pa.

<sup>19</sup> sammadaso, C.

<sup>20</sup> °vesito, C. : °tosato, B. : °pariyosito, P. Pa.

21 sa ce, B. C.; satha, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>22</sup> yogātigo, B. M. P.; ātiko, Pa.; ātibho, B.; ānito, D.; atiso, E.; saṃgātiso, C.; samyato yatatto abhiñña-pariyosito santo yogātiko muniti, Pa.—*The second gatha occurs also in the sutt. 72 and 85.*

54. (Tik. I. 5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave e s a n ā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā, imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno  
sato buddhassa sāvako |  
esanā ca pajānāti  
esanānañca sambhavam ||

yattha <sup>1</sup> cetā nirujjhanti  
maggāñca khayagāminam |  
esanānam khayā bhikkhu  
nicchāto <sup>2</sup> parinibbuto ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

55. (Tik. I. 6) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave e s a n ā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā,<sup>3</sup> imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Kāmesanā bhavesanā  
brahmacariyesanā saha |  
itisaccaparāmaṇo <sup>4</sup>  
ditthitthānā <sup>5</sup> samussayā <sup>6</sup> ||

Sabbarūgavirattassa <sup>7</sup>  
taṇhakkhayavimuttino <sup>8</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> yassa, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> nijjhāto, C.; nicchato ca, D. E. For the same gāthās cp. sut. 52 and 56.

<sup>3</sup> esanā saha, B. (as in the first gāthā).

<sup>4</sup> saccam°, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> B. C. add ca.

<sup>6</sup> samussanā, B. C.

<sup>7</sup> oṭṭāya, C.

<sup>8</sup> vimuttino, D. E. P. Pa.; vimuttito (sic!) arahato, A.; vimuttiyā, B. C. M. (taṇhakkharā°, B.).



esanā paṭinissatṭhā <sup>1</sup>  
 diṭṭhiṭṭhānā <sup>2</sup> samūhatā <sup>3</sup> |  
 esanānam khayā bhikkhu  
 nirāso <sup>4</sup> akathamkathī <sup>5</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

56. (Tik. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave āsavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo, ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno  
 sato buddhassa <sup>6</sup> sāvako <sup>6</sup> |  
 āsave ca <sup>7</sup> pajānāti  
 āsavānañca <sup>8</sup> sambhavam ||

yattha cetā nirujjhanti  
 maggañca <sup>9</sup> khayagāminam |  
 āsavānam khayā bhikkhu  
 nicchāto <sup>10</sup> parinibbuto ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

57. (Tik. I. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave āsavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo, ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yassa kāmāsavo khiṇo

<sup>1</sup> °nissaggā, C.; °nisaggā, P. Pa

<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhesanā, B. M.

<sup>3</sup> samuhitā, B.

<sup>4</sup> nivāso, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> akatamkathī, B. C. E. M.; °kati, P.

<sup>6</sup> sambuddhasāvako, C. <sup>7</sup> ce, C. Pa. <sup>8</sup> āsavānasa, C.

<sup>9</sup> maggañcassa, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> nijjhāto, C. For the same gāthas cp. sutt. 52 and 54.

avijjā ca <sup>1</sup> virājitā |  
 bhavāsavo <sup>2</sup> parikkhīno  
 vippamutto nirūpadhi <sup>3</sup> |  
 dhāreti <sup>4</sup> antimaṃ dehaṃ  
 jetvā māraṃ savāhanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

58. (Tik. I. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā. Katamā tisso? Kāmatanṇhā bhavatanṇhā vibhavatanṇhā, imā <sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave tisso taṇhā ti. <sup>5</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Taṇhāyogena samyuttā  
 rattacittā bhavābhavā |  
 te yogayuttā mārasa  
 ayogakkhemino <sup>6</sup> janā |  
 sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ  
 jātimaraṇagāmino ||

Ye ca taṇham pahantvāna <sup>7</sup>  
 vitatanṇhā <sup>8</sup> bhavābhavā |  
 te ca <sup>9</sup> pāraṃgatā <sup>10</sup> loke  
 ye pattā <sup>11</sup> āsavakkhayan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

59. (Tik. I. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> va, P. ; om. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> bhavābhavo, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> nirūpadhi, B. C. D. E. M. ; niruppadhi, Pa. ; niyuppadhi, P.

<sup>4</sup> dhārenti, B.      <sup>5</sup> imā . . . taṇhā ti om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> °kkhemiyo, C. ; °kkhemaye, B.

<sup>7</sup> pahantāna, M. P. ; pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> vitatanṇhā bhavo, D. E. P. Pa. ; nittanṇhā ca bh°, C. ; nitanṇhā, B. M.

<sup>9</sup> te ve, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pāraṃkatā, B. ; pāragatā, D. E.      <sup>11</sup> sattā, B. C. Pa.

bhikkhu atikkamma<sup>1</sup> mārādheyyaṃ ādicco va virocatī. Katamehi tihi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekkena<sup>2</sup> silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena<sup>2</sup> samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena<sup>2</sup> paññakkhandhena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato hoti, imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu atikkamma<sup>4</sup> mārādheyyaṃ ādicco va<sup>5</sup> virocatīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca  
yassa ete subhāvitā<sup>6</sup> |  
atikkamma<sup>7</sup> mārādheyyaṃ  
ādicco va virocatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>8</sup> || 10 ||

Vaggo paṭhamo.

Uddānaṃ.

Mūladhātu<sup>9</sup> (50, 51) atha vedanā duve (52, 53)  
esanā ca<sup>10</sup> duve (54, 55) āsavā<sup>11</sup> duve (56, 57) |  
taṇhāto ca (58) atha mārādheyyato<sup>12</sup> (59)  
vaggam-āhu paṭhamantimuttaman-ti<sup>13</sup> ||

60. (Tik. II. 1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave puñña-kiriya-vatthūni.<sup>15</sup> Katamāni tiṇi? Dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthu<sup>15</sup> silamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthu<sup>15</sup> bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthu,<sup>15</sup> imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi puññakiriya-vatthūnīti.<sup>15</sup> Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

<sup>1</sup> atikkama, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> asekkena, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> paññakkh°, D. E. <sup>4</sup> atikkama, B. P. Pa. <sup>5</sup> ca va, B.

<sup>6</sup> sabh°, D. E. ; subhāsītā, C.

<sup>7</sup> atikkama, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ayam-pi° only in M.

<sup>9</sup> mūlaṃdhātū, P. ; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> ca om. D. E.

<sup>11</sup> āsavā ca, B.

<sup>12</sup> mārādheyyo, C. ; raveyyato, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °uttaman-ti, M. ; the other MSS. omit ti ; paṭhamanta-muttamaṃ, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> māni om. B.

<sup>15</sup> °kiriya°, D. E. ; °kriya, M.



Puññam-eva so sikkheyya <sup>1</sup>  
 āyataggaṃ sukhindriyaṃ <sup>2</sup> |  
 dānañca samacariyañca  
 mettacittañca bhāvaye ||

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā  
 tayo sukhasamuddaye <sup>3</sup> |  
 abyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ  
 paṇḍito upapajjatiti <sup>4</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

61. (Tik. II. 2) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave cakkhūni. Katamāni tiṇi? Mamsacakkhu dibbacakkhu paññacakkhu, imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi cakkhūni. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati : <sup>5</sup>

Mamsacakkhu dibbacakkhu <sup>6</sup>  
 paññacakkhu <sup>6</sup> anuttaraṃ |  
 etāni tiṇi cakkhūni  
 akkhāsi purisuttamo <sup>7</sup> ||

Mamsacakkhussa <sup>8</sup> uppādo  
 maggo dibbassa cakkhuno |  
 yato ñāṇaṃ <sup>9</sup> udapādi  
 paññacakkhu <sup>10</sup> anuttaraṃ |  
 yassa cakkhussa paṭilābhā  
 sabbadukkhā paruccatiti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>11</sup> || 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> bhāveyya, C. Pa. (P. has sikkheyya).

<sup>2</sup> sukhundriyaṃ, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> samuddaye, D. E. M.; samudaye, P. Pa.; sukhadukkhindriyo, C.; dukkhundriye, B.

<sup>4</sup> upapaccatiti, B.; upajjhagāti, Pa. The same gathās occur in *sutt.* 22.

<sup>5</sup> Etam . . . vuccati om. B. C. Pa. <sup>6</sup> cakkhum, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> pū, B.

<sup>8</sup> cakkhuñca, C.

<sup>9</sup> yato ca, B.; sato ca, C.; yato ca ñāṇaṃ, Pa.; yato saññāṇaṃ, P. <sup>10</sup> cakkhum, B. C. <sup>11</sup> Ayam-pi only in M.

62. (Tik. II. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave i n d r i y ā n i. Katamāni <sup>1</sup> tiṇi? Anaññātāññassāmitindriyam <sup>2</sup> aññindriyam aññātā-vindriyam, imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi indriyāniti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Sekhassa <sup>3</sup> sikkhamānassa  
ujumaggānusārino |  
khayasmim paṭhamam ñāṇam <sup>4</sup>  
tato aññā anantarā <sup>5</sup> ||

Tato aññā <sup>6</sup> vimuttassa  
ñāṇam ve <sup>7</sup> hoti tādino |  
akuppā me <sup>8</sup> vimuttitī  
bhavasamyojanakkhayā <sup>9</sup> ||

Sa ve <sup>10</sup> indriyasampanno  
santo santipade rato |  
dhāreti antimaṃ deham  
jetvā maram savāhanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

63. (Tik. II. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave a d d h ā. Katame tayo? Atito addhā anāgato addhā paccuppanno addhā, ime kho bhikkhave tayo addhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Akkheyyasaññino sattā  
akkheyyasmim patiṭṭhitā |

<sup>1</sup> katamā, B

<sup>2</sup> omitindriyam *all MSS.*, aññātāññassāmitindriyam, C.

<sup>3</sup> sekkhassa, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> yānam, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> antarā, P.; anuttarā, B. C.

<sup>6</sup> puññā, B.

<sup>7</sup> ce, B. C. M.

<sup>8</sup> me *om.* D. E.

<sup>9</sup> B. C. *add ti.* See *Aṅgutt.* III. 84 and *sutt.* 102.

<sup>10</sup> sa ve, M; tave, D. E.; sace, B. C. P. Pa. Aa.

akkheyyaṃ apariññāya <sup>1</sup>  
yogaṃ-āyanti maceuno ||

Akkheyyaṇca pariññāya  
akkhātāraṃ <sup>2</sup> na maññati <sup>3</sup> |  
phuṭṭho vimokkho manasā  
santipadam-anuttaraṃ || <sup>4</sup>

Sa ve <sup>5</sup> akkheyyasampanno  
santo santipade rato |  
saṅkhāya <sup>6</sup> sevī dhammatṭho  
saṅkhaṃ <sup>7</sup> nopeti <sup>8</sup> vedagū-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

64. (Tik. II. 5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave duccaritāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi duccaritāni. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā  
vaciduccaritāni ca |  
manoduccaritaṃ katvā  
yañcaññaṃ <sup>9</sup> dosasaññaṃ <sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> apparī°, D. E. ; akkheyyaṇca pari°, C. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> akkhātāraṃ, C. M. ; akkhābhāraṃ, Pa. ; akkhātānaṃ, B. D. E. P.

<sup>3</sup> maññasi, B. ; muñcati, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> These first two gāthās occur also in the *Samyutta-Nikāya* (ed. Feer) I. 2, 18, differing only in the last two pādas of the second gāthā.

<sup>5</sup> sa ve by conjecture, see *sutt.* 62 ; the MSS. have sace ; acce, C.

<sup>6</sup> saṅkhāra, B.

<sup>7</sup> sakhyam, B. ; saṃkhyā, C. <sup>8</sup> na upeti, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> yañcayam D. E. ; yaṃ aṇñaṃ, Pa. ; yaṃ saṇñaṃ, P.

<sup>10</sup> °sañhitam, D. ; °samhitam, E.



akatvā kusalam<sup>1</sup> kammam<sup>2</sup>  
 katvānakusalam bahum |  
 kāyassa bheda dappañño  
 nirayam so<sup>3</sup> upapajjatiti<sup>3</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

65. (Tik. II. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave suacaritāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasucaritam vacisucaritam manosucaritam, imāni kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> tīṇi suacaritānīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Kāyaduccaritam<sup>5</sup> hitvā<sup>6</sup>  
 vacīduccaritāni<sup>5</sup> ca |  
 manoduccaritam<sup>5</sup> hitvā<sup>7</sup>  
 yañcaaññam<sup>8</sup> dosasaññitam<sup>9</sup> ||

akatvākusalam<sup>10</sup> kammam<sup>11</sup>  
 katvāna kusalam bahum |  
 kāyassa bheda sappañño  
 saggam so upapajjatiti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

66. (Tik. II. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasoceyyam vacisoceyyam manosoceyyam, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi soceyyānīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Kāyasucim<sup>12</sup> vācāsucim<sup>12</sup>  
 cetosucim<sup>13</sup>-anāsavam |

<sup>1</sup> katvā akus°, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> dhammam, P.

<sup>3</sup> sopapajjatiti, M. ; *cp. sutt.* 33 and 65.

<sup>4</sup> kh° bh°, *om.* B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> °ducar°, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> gahetvā, Pa. ; katvā, C.

<sup>7</sup> gahetvā, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> yam saññam, P.

<sup>9</sup> °saññhitam, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> akatvā ak°, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> dhammam, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> °sucī, B. M. P. Pa. ; °sucī, C. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °sucīm, D. E.

sucisoceyyasampannam  
 āhu sabbapahāyinau-ti <sup>1</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

67. (Tik. II. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave monēyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Kāyamoneyyam vacimoneyyam manomoneyyam, imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi moneyyānti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati: <sup>2</sup>

Kāyamuniṃ <sup>3</sup> vacāmuniṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 manomuniṃ-anāsavaṃ |  
 munimoneyyasampannam <sup>4</sup>  
 āhu nīhātapaṇṇa-ti <sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

68. (Tik. II. 9) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave rāgo appahīno doso appahīno moho appahīno, ayam vuccati bhikkhave bandho mārassa, <sup>6</sup> paṭimukkassa mārappāso, <sup>7</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo ca <sup>8</sup> pāpimato. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave rāgo pahīno doso pahīno moho pahīno, ayam vuccati bhikkhave abandho <sup>9</sup> mārassa, <sup>6</sup> omukkassa <sup>10</sup> mārappāso, na <sup>11</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo ca <sup>12</sup> pāpimato ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

<sup>1</sup> °pahinānantī, B.; āhu sucisampāpāṇanti, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> Etam-attham° *only in M.*; *but —pe— in D. E.*

<sup>3</sup> °muniṃ, D. E.; °muni, B. M. P. Pa. (vacimuni, P.); muni, C.

<sup>4</sup> manumoneyyasampannā, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> nīhātā°, M.; nīhāṇa°, Aa. (atthāṅgamaggajalena sutthū vikkhālitaṃ pajahitaṇṇapaṇṇam, A.); nindātā°, P. Pa.; ninditā°, C. B., *but in B. corrected into nīhātā°*; niddātā, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> mārappāsassa, C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> abaddho mārassa omukkassa mārappāso, D. E. (*the same words as in the second half of the sutta*).

<sup>8</sup> ca om. M. <sup>9</sup> abaddho, D. E. <sup>10</sup> apaṭimukkassa, B.

<sup>11</sup> na om. D. E.

<sup>12</sup> ca om. B. M.

Yassa rāgo ca doso ca  
 avijjā ca virājitā |  
 tam bhāvitattaññataram<sup>1</sup>  
 brahmabhūtam tathāgatam |  
 buddham verabhayātitaṃ  
 āhu sabbapahāyinan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

69. (Tik. II. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arabatā ti me sutam. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā rāgo appahīno doso appahīno moho appahīno, ayam vuccati bhikkhave na<sup>2</sup> atari<sup>3</sup> samuddam saūmim<sup>4</sup> savicim sāvaṭṭam<sup>5</sup> sagaham sarakkhasam. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā rāgo pahīno doso pahīno moho pahīno, ayam vuccati bhikkhave atari<sup>6</sup> samuddam saūmim<sup>7</sup> savicim<sup>8</sup> sāvaṭṭam sagaham sarakkhasam, tiṇṇo pāraṃgato<sup>9</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo<sup>10</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :<sup>11</sup>

Yassa rāgo ca doso ca  
 avijjā ca virājitā |  
 so-mam<sup>12</sup> samuddam sagaham sarakkhasam  
 ūmibhayam<sup>13</sup> duttaram<sup>14</sup> -accatāri<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> bhāvitattha°, B.; °ññātto, P. Pa.    <sup>2</sup> na om. B. C. M., Aa.

<sup>3</sup> ātari, B.; atiriti na tiṇṇo, A.; agāri, D. E.; apara, C.; atipṇo, M.

<sup>4</sup> saūmim, M. C., saummim, P. B., (without m B. C.); om. D. E. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> sāvajjam, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> agāri, D. E.; apara, C.

<sup>7</sup> saūmim, M. C., saummim, P. Pa. B., (without m B. C.); savumi, D. E.    <sup>8</sup> om. D. E.    <sup>9</sup> pāragato, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> Etam-attham° only in M.

<sup>12</sup> so-mam, M.; the other MSS. so imam.

<sup>13</sup> ūmi°, B.; vūmi°, D. E.; sūmi°, M.; saūmi°, C.; ummi°, P. Pa. Aa.

<sup>14</sup> duttaram-acc°, M.; the other MSS. duttaram; duk-karam, B.

<sup>15</sup> accatāri, M. P. Pa.; °tari, B.; accagāri, D. E.; atariti, C.



saṅgātigo <sup>1</sup> maceujaho <sup>2</sup> nirūpadhi <sup>3</sup>  
 pahāsi dukkhaṃ apunabbhavāya <sup>4</sup> |  
 atthaṅgato so na samānam <sup>5</sup>-eti  
 amohayi <sup>6</sup> maccurājan-ti brūmīti ||  
 Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

Dutiyo vaggo.

Uddānam.

Puññaṃ <sup>7</sup> (60) cakkhu <sup>8</sup> (61) ath-indriyā <sup>9</sup> (62)  
 addhā (63) caritaṃ duve (64, 65) suci <sup>10</sup> (66) |  
 mune <sup>11</sup> (67) atha rāga <sup>12</sup> duve (68, 69)  
 puna vaggam-āhu dutiyam-uttaman-ti <sup>13</sup> ||

70. (Tik. III. 1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ <sup>14</sup> vinipātā <sup>14</sup> nirayaṃ <sup>14</sup> upapannā. <sup>15</sup> Tam kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave nāññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa <sup>16</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena saman-

<sup>1</sup> saṅgātiko, B.; saṅgāhiko, C.

<sup>2</sup> maceuho, C.; om., D. E.

<sup>3</sup> nirūpadhi, C. M.; nirup°, B. D. E.; nirap°, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> sapuna°, B.

<sup>5</sup> samānam, C.; samānam, B. Aa.; pamānam, D. E. M. P. Pa., *appearing also as a second reading in A.*

<sup>6</sup> asamohayi, C.; asamohari, B.

<sup>7</sup> paññā, B. C. D. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> athindriyā, B.; *the other MSS.* atha indriyāni; B. C. P. Pa. *add ca.*

<sup>10</sup> soci, M.

<sup>11</sup> muno, M.; muna, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> sic all MSS.

<sup>13</sup> uttaman-ti, M.; *the other MSS omit ti.*

<sup>14</sup> Om. C.

<sup>15</sup> uppannā, D. E.; sattā kāyaduccaritena . . . upapannā occurs again *sutt. 99.*

<sup>16</sup> brahmaṇassa, B. P. Pa.

nāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Api ca bhikkhave yad-eva sāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> ñātaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> dīṭṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāmaṃ viditaṃ tad-evāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi : Dīṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>5</sup> ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Micchā manam<sup>6</sup> paṇidbhāya<sup>7</sup>  
micchā vācam abhāsiya<sup>8</sup> |  
micchā kammāni katvāna  
kāyena idha puggalo||

appassuto<sup>9</sup> apuññakaro<sup>9</sup>  
appasmiṃ idha jivite<sup>10</sup> |  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño  
nirayaṃ so<sup>10</sup> upapajjatīti<sup>10</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 1 ||

71. (Tik. III. 2) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arabatā ti me sutam. D i ṭ ṭ h ā mayā bhikkhave sattā<sup>11</sup> kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosu-

<sup>1</sup> uppannā, C. D. E.

<sup>2</sup> sāmaññātaṃ, C. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> tamevahaṃ, B.

<sup>5</sup> uppannā, C.

<sup>6</sup> mānaṃ, C.

<sup>7</sup> paṇi°, D. E. ; paṇi°, C.

<sup>8</sup> abhāsiya, D. E. M. P. ; abhāsiyaṃ, C. ; abhāsisṣa, B. ; micchā vāca abhissāmiṃti (sic!) micchā musāvādādivasena vācam bhāsitvā, A. ; see *sutt.* 71. *Perhaps* pabhāsiya ?

<sup>9</sup> appassutāpuññak°, M. ; appasutāp°, P. Pa. ; appayutto pu°, B. C. (puññanaro, B.).

<sup>10</sup> sopapajjatīti, M.

<sup>11</sup> After *sattā* D. E. *wrongly insert* kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā.

caritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Tam kho panāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nāññassa<sup>3</sup> samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa<sup>4</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatim<sup>5</sup> saggam lokam upapannā.<sup>6</sup> Api ca bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> yad-eva sāmam<sup>8</sup> ñātam<sup>9</sup> sāmam<sup>10</sup> diṭṭham<sup>11</sup> sāmam viditam tad-evāhaṃ vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā<sup>12</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Sammā manam<sup>13</sup> paṇidhāya<sup>14</sup>  
sammā vācam abhāsiya<sup>15</sup> |  
sammā kammāni katvāna  
kāyena idha puggalo ||

bahussuto puññakaro  
appasmim idha jivite |  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño<sup>16</sup>  
saggam so upapajjatīti<sup>17</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> uppannā, C. D. E. ; upapannā ti, B. <sup>2</sup> pana, B.

<sup>3</sup> nāññassa, B. <sup>4</sup> brahmaṇassa, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> sugatim, B. <sup>6</sup> uppannā, C. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave om. B. ; api ca yadeva bhikkhave, C. ; api ca deva bhi°, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> sāmāññātam, C. D. E. ; sāmam ññā°, B. <sup>9</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> uppannā, D. E. <sup>11</sup> mānam pañño, C.

<sup>12</sup> abhāsiya, C. D. E. M. P. Pa. ; abhāsissa, B. ; see sutt. 70.

<sup>13</sup> sabbañño, B. <sup>14</sup> upajjo, Pa. ; upajjo, P.



72. (Tik. III. 3) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave nissaraṇiṃyā<sup>1</sup> dhātuyo. Katamā tisso? Kāmanam-etam nissaraṇam yad-idam nekkhammam, rūpānam-etam nissaraṇam yad-idam āruppam,<sup>2</sup> yaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho pana kiñci bhūtam saṅkhatam<sup>4</sup> paṭiceasamuppannam nirodho tassa nissaraṇam. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso nissaraṇiṃyā<sup>5</sup> dhātuyo ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Kāmanissaraṇam<sup>6</sup> ūtvā  
rūpānañca<sup>7</sup> atikkamam<sup>8</sup> |  
sabbasaṅkhārasamatham  
phusam<sup>9</sup> ātāpi<sup>10</sup> sabbadā ||

sa ve<sup>11</sup> sammaddaso<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu  
yato tattha<sup>13</sup> vimuccati |  
abhiññāvosito<sup>14</sup> santo  
sa ve<sup>15</sup> yogātigo<sup>16</sup> munī-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||<sup>17</sup>

73. (Tik. III. 4) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā

<sup>1</sup> nissaraṇiṃyā, B. M. P. Pa. ; nissaraṇiṃyā ti nissaraṇa-patisamuyuttā, A. ; ṇiṃyā, C. ; nissāraṇiṃyā, D. E. (n, D.) ; nissāraṇiṃyā, *Child. Dict.*

<sup>2</sup> ārupam, P. Pa.    <sup>3</sup> Om. D. E.    <sup>4</sup> asaṅkhatam, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> nissāraṇiṃyā, D. ; ṇiṃyā, E. ; nissaraṇadhā°, C.

<sup>6</sup> nissāraṇam, D. E.    <sup>7</sup> rupp°, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> okkammam, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> phusam, M. ; phusanto, A. (*the MS. has sus°*) ; phassam, Pa. ; bassam, P. ; passam-(ātāpi), D. E. ; sayam, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> °, M. ; *all other MSS.* °i.    <sup>11</sup> ce, B. C. Pa. ; om. P.

<sup>12</sup> sammaddaso, M.

<sup>13</sup> yato tāttha, D. E. ; yathā kattha, C.

<sup>14</sup> *There is a confusion here in C. and Pa., the same piece of sutt. 73 [santa] taro ti . . . appajānanti (sic!) being inserted here in both MSS. ! abhiñña [the interpolation] abosito santo, C.*    <sup>15</sup> ce, B. C. P. Pa.    <sup>16</sup> oātito, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> *The second gāthā occurs also sutt. 53 and 85.*

ti me sutam. R ū p e h i bhikkhave arūpā<sup>1</sup> santatarā,<sup>2</sup>  
arūpehi nirodho santataro<sup>3</sup> ti.<sup>4</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā  
avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā  
ye ca arūpaṭṭhāyino<sup>5</sup> |  
nirodham appajānantā<sup>6</sup>  
āgantāro<sup>7</sup> punabbhavam ||

Ye ca rūpe<sup>8</sup> pariññāya  
arūpesu<sup>9</sup> asaṇṭhitā |  
nirodhe ye vimuecanti  
te janā maccubhāyino<sup>10</sup> ||

Kāyena amatam dhātum  
phassayitvā<sup>11</sup> nirūpadhim<sup>12</sup> |  
upadhippaṭṭinissaggam<sup>13</sup>  
sacchikatvā anāsavo |  
deseti sammāsambuddho  
asokam virajam padan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

74. (Tik. III. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tayo-me<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave p u t t ā santo samvijja-

<sup>1</sup> aruppā, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> santarā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> santaro, C. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> cāti, B.

<sup>5</sup> arūpavāsino, P. Pa., and C. in the interpolation mentioned before; °gāmino, B., and C. in the proper place. The first two pādas occur Samyuttanik. V. 4, 5.

<sup>6</sup> °anti, C. (both times), and Pa. in the interpolation.

<sup>7</sup> āgantāno, B.; agandhāro, C.

<sup>8</sup> Ye ca rūpe all MSS., but see sutt. 51 for the second and third gathā.

<sup>9</sup> ārappesu, D. E.; ye ca rūpesu, Pa. <sup>10</sup> °hārino, B.

<sup>11</sup> phassayitvā, P. Pa.; phuss°, C.; phusay°, B. M.; phūsay°, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> nirūpadhim, M.; °dhi, the other MSS. The long ū may be due to a wrong connexion of this word with rūpa.

<sup>13</sup> °ppati°, M.; the other MSS. have °pati°. <sup>14</sup> me om. C.

mānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ? Atijāto anujāto avajāto ti.<sup>1</sup> Kathañca bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitāro honti, na buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, na dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, na saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, pāṇātipatā appaṭiviratā adinnādānā appaṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā appaṭiviratā, musāvādā appaṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā appaṭiviratā, dussilā pāpadhammā, putto ca<sup>2</sup> nesam<sup>2</sup> hoti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipatā paṭivirato,<sup>3</sup> adinnādānā paṭivirato,<sup>4</sup> kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, silavā kalyāṇadhammo : evaṃ kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti. —Kathañca bhikkhave putto anujāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitāro honti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, putto pi nesam hoti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipatā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, silavā kalyāṇadhammo : evaṃ kho bhikkhave putto anujāto hoti. —Kathañca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave putto avajāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitāro honti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā,<sup>7</sup> saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kamesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, putto ca<sup>8</sup> nesam<sup>8</sup> hoti, na buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato,<sup>9</sup> na dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, na saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipatā appaṭivirato, adinnādānā appaṭivirato, kāmesu mic-

<sup>1</sup> ti om. D. E.<sup>2</sup> panesam, D. E.<sup>3</sup> All MSS., except C. and M., add hoti.<sup>4</sup> D. E. add hoti. <sup>5</sup> kho om. P. Pa. <sup>6</sup> B. adds kho.<sup>7</sup> For dh<sup>o</sup> s<sup>o</sup> g<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa. have || pa ||<sup>8</sup> panesam, D (n). E.<sup>9</sup> D. E. add hoti.



chācārā appaṭivirato, musāvādā appaṭivirato, surāmeraya-  
majjapamādatthānā appaṭivirato, dussilo pāpadhammo:  
evaṃ kho bhikkhave putto avajāto hoti.<sup>1</sup>—Ime kho bhik-  
khave tayo puttā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin-ti. Etam-  
attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Atijātaṃ anujātaṃ  
puttam-icchanti<sup>2</sup> paṇḍitā |  
avajātaṃ na<sup>3</sup> icchanti  
yo hoti kulagandhano<sup>4</sup> ||

Ete kho puttā lokasmiṃ  
ye bhavanti upāsakā |  
saddhāsīlena<sup>5</sup> sampānnā  
vadaññū<sup>6</sup> vitamaccharā |  
candō abbhaghaṇā<sup>7</sup> mutto<sup>8</sup>  
parisāsu virocaye<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

75. (Tik. III. 6) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tayo-me bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> puggalā santo samvi-  
jjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Avuṭṭhikasamo  
padesavassī sabbatthābhivassī.—Kathaṇeca bhikkhave pug-  
galo<sup>11</sup> avuṭṭhikasamo hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo  
sabbesaññeva<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> dātā hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇi-  
dhikavanibbakayācakanam<sup>13</sup> annam pānam vattham yānam

<sup>1</sup> avajāto ti, B.

<sup>2</sup> puttāmicch°, B. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> na om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> kusajantuno, C.; A. has kulagandhano ti kulacchedako,  
but mentions as another reading kuladhamsano (the MS.  
has kusalahad°).

<sup>5</sup> saddā°, B.

<sup>6</sup> °u, B. P.

<sup>7</sup> abbhaghaṇā, M.; gabbha°, B.; abbhaganā, C. P. Pa.;  
abbhagaṇā ti abbhasaṃghātā, A.; vabbhasanā, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> putto, M.      <sup>9</sup> virocaye ti, C.; viroceti, D. E. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> bh° om. B.

<sup>11</sup> p° om. B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> na sabbesaññeva, B.

<sup>13</sup> °kapapaṇaddhika°, M.; °brahmaṇapaṇaddhika°, B.

mālāgandhavilepanam<sup>1</sup> seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>2</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo avuṭṭhikasamo hoti.—Kathaṇca bhikkhave puggalo padesaṃvassī hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ekaccānaṃ dātā hoti, ekaccānaṃ na dātā hoti,<sup>3</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayācakānaṃ<sup>4</sup> annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanam<sup>5</sup> seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>6</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>7</sup> padesaṃvassī hoti.—Kathaṇca bhikkhave puggalo<sup>8</sup> sabbatthābhivassī hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbesaṃ<sup>9</sup> deti, samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayācakānaṃ<sup>10</sup> annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanam<sup>11</sup> seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>12</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>13</sup> sabbatthābhivassī hoti.—Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin-ti.—Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Na samaṇe na brāhmaṇe  
na kapaṇiddhike na vanibbake<sup>11</sup> |  
laddhāna<sup>12</sup> saṃvibhājeti<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A. *has* : mālā ti . . . gandhan-ti . . . vilepanan-ti . . . seyyā ti . . . āvasathan-ti . . . p<sup>o</sup> ; °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, B. ; °dipayam, B. ; patipayan-ti, Aa.

<sup>2</sup> hoti om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °kapaṇaddhika<sup>o</sup>, M. ; °brahmaṇakapaṇaddh<sup>o</sup>, B. ; °brahmaṇapaṇa adhika, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> °vasatham pa<sup>o</sup>, D. E. ; °thadipayam, B. <sup>6</sup> p<sup>o</sup> om. C.

<sup>7</sup> p<sup>o</sup> om. B. C. <sup>8</sup> M. adds va.

<sup>9</sup> °brahmaṇa<sup>o</sup> B. Pa. ; °kapaṇaddhika<sup>o</sup>, B. M.

<sup>10</sup> °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, C.

<sup>11</sup> P. Pa. omits all negations : samaṇabrahmaṇakap<sup>o</sup>, Pa. ; na samaṇabrāhmaṇe, D. E. ; kapaṇaddhike, B. ; kapaṇaddhikavanibbake, M.

<sup>12</sup> laddāna, B. ; laddhānaṃ, C. ; saddhāna, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °bhājeti, C. ; °bhajeti, M. ; °bhajati, P. Pa. ; °bhajjati, D. E. ; °rājati, B.

annam pānañca bhojanam |  
 taṃ ve <sup>1</sup> avuṭṭhikasamo ti  
 āhu naṃ purisādhamaṃ <sup>2</sup> ||

Ekaccānam na dadāti <sup>3</sup>  
 ekaccānam pavecehati <sup>4</sup> |  
 taṃ <sup>5</sup> ve <sup>6</sup> padessavassiti <sup>7</sup>  
 āhu medhāvino janā ||

Subhikkhavāco <sup>8</sup> puriso  
 sabbabhūtānukampako |  
 āmodamāno pakireti  
 detha dethā-ti bhāsati ||

Yathāpi <sup>9</sup> meghe thanayitvā <sup>10</sup>  
 gajjayitvā <sup>11</sup> pavassati |  
 thalam ninnāñca pūreti  
 abhisandanto <sup>12</sup> vārinā <sup>13</sup> |  
 evam-eva idh-ekacco  
 puggalo hoti tādiso ||

Dhammena samharitvāna <sup>14</sup>  
 uṭṭhānādhigataṃ dhanam |

<sup>1</sup> ce, B. ; om. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> naṃ sādhamam, D. E. ; purisādhammaṃ, B. C. P. ; Pa. corrupt.

<sup>3</sup> dātāti, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> pavacchati, B. ; °vedhati, C. ; °vedati, Pa.

<sup>5</sup> etaṃ, C. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ce, B.

<sup>7</sup> parassavassiti, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> °vāco, B. M. A. ; °vevo, C. ; °vāso, P. ; subhikkhacevāho, D. E. A. mentions a second reading subhikkhavassī.

<sup>9</sup> yathābhi, C.

<sup>10</sup> dhan°, C.

<sup>11</sup> tajjayitvā, D. E. ; vijjayitvā, A. ; B. and C. omit gajj°, but B. inserts pathavi, C. pathavi, after meghe.

<sup>12</sup> abhisanto, C.

<sup>13</sup> va vārinā, B. M. ; pa vārinā, C. ; parivāri, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> samharitvā, B. ; samhayitvāna, P.



tappeti annapānena

sammā satte vanibbake<sup>1</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

76. (Tik. III. 7) Vuttam betam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave sukhāni patthaya-māno sīlam rakkheyya paṇḍito. Katamāni tīṇi? Pasamsā me āgacchatū-ti sīlam rakkheyya paṇḍito, bhogā me uppaj-jantū<sup>2</sup>-ti sīlam rakkheyya paṇḍito, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā sugatiṃ<sup>3</sup> saggam lokam upapajjissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti sīlam rakkheyya paṇḍito. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi sukhāni patthayamāno sīlam rakkheyya paṇḍito ti.<sup>5</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Sīlam rakkheyya medhāvi<sup>6</sup>

patthayāno tayo sukhe |

pasamsam<sup>7</sup> vittalābhañca<sup>8</sup>

pecca sagge pamodanam<sup>9</sup> ||

Akaronto pi ce pāpam

karontam-upasevati |

samkiyo<sup>10</sup> hoti pāpasmim

avaṇṇo cassa rūhati ||

Yādisam kurute mittam

yādisam cupasevati<sup>11</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> sammā vatte, D. E. ; sabbasatte, P. Pa. ; samā patte, M. ; panibbake, P. ; manibbo, Pa. B. is corrupt here, combining two different readings : tapp° ann° | sammā patteti annapānena | samā satte vakippake ti | For the last three gāthās cp. *Kozala-Samyutta* (ed. Feer) III. 3, 4, 17.

<sup>2</sup> upapajj°, B. E. M.

<sup>3</sup> sugati, P. ; suggati, Pa.

<sup>4</sup> uppajj°, C. E.

<sup>5</sup> Om. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> °vi, all MSS except E.

<sup>7</sup> pasamsi, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> vitta°, E. P. Pa. and A. (dhanalābham bhoguppatti) ; citta, D. ; vitti°, B. C. M.

<sup>9</sup> ca modanam, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> santiyo, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> yādisañcupa°, P. Pa. ; °m vupa°, M. ; yādisammupa°, C. ; °mmapa°, E. ; °mmapa°, D.

sa ve <sup>1</sup> tādīsako hoti  
sahavāso <sup>2</sup> hi <sup>3</sup> tādiso||

Sevamāno sevamānaṃ  
samphuttho samphusaṃ <sup>4</sup> paraṃ |  
saro duṭṭho <sup>5</sup> kalāpaṃ va  
alittam-upalimpati <sup>6</sup> |  
upalepabbhaya <sup>7</sup> dhīro <sup>8</sup>  
neva pāpasakkhā <sup>9</sup> siyā||

Pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena  
yo naro upanayhati <sup>10</sup> |  
kusā pi pūti vāyanti  
evaṃ bālūpasevanā||

Tagaraṇa <sup>11</sup> palāsena  
yo naro upanayhati <sup>12</sup> |  
pattā pi surabhi <sup>13</sup> vāyanti  
evaṃ dhīrūpasevanā||

Tasmā palāsapuṭasseva <sup>14</sup>  
ñatvā sampātā <sup>15</sup>-attano |  
asante nupaseveyya

<sup>1</sup> ce, B. C. M.

<sup>2</sup> sahāvāyo, B. ; sabhāvāso, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> pi, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> samphusi, B. ; °phusi, C.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps diddho (poisoned) was the original reading.

<sup>6</sup> amulilittappati, D. E. (syllables transposed).

<sup>7</sup> upalimpa°, P. M. ; upalepatayā, P. ; °tiyā, Pa. ; uppa-  
lepatitā, C.

<sup>8</sup> vāri (sic !), C.

<sup>9</sup> °sukhā, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> upaneyhati, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> taggo, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> surabhiṃ, B.

<sup>13</sup> palāsapuṭasseva only M. and A. ; malapuṭasseva, P. ;  
in Pa. the last gāthā is omitted ; mūlamuṭasseva, B. ; phala-  
mudasseva, C. ; pattapuṭasseva (which suits the metre better),  
D. E.

<sup>14</sup> sampātā, M. P. and A. ; sampākam, B. D. E. ; sapā-  
kam, C.

sante seveyya paṇḍito |  
asanto nirayaṃ nenti  
santo pāpenti suggatin-ti <sup>1</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

77 (Tik. III. 8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. B h i n d a n t ā y a m <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kāyo, viññāṇam virāgaḍhammam,<sup>3</sup> sabbe upadhī <sup>4</sup> aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tat-thetaṃ iti vuccati <sup>5</sup> :

Kāyaṇca bhindantaṃ <sup>6</sup> ñatvā  
viññāṇaṇca virāgaṇam <sup>7</sup> |  
upadhīsu bhayaṃ disvā  
jātimaraṇam-ajjhagā <sup>8</sup> |  
saṃpatvā paramaṃ santiṃ <sup>9</sup>  
kālaṃ kaṅkhati <sup>10</sup> bhāvitatto <sup>11</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>12</sup> || 8 ||

78. (Tik. III. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-

<sup>1</sup> sugatin-ti, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> bhindantāyam, M.; bhinnoyam, B. C.; bhidarāyam, D. E. (see the Uddāna, and cp. skr. bhidura); bhirūayam, P.; bhirubhayam, Pa. A. mentions two readings (bhindantāyam and bhidurāyam?), but the MS. is corrupt here (Piṇḍāyan-ti piṇḍato ayam kāyo ti . . . bhiru bhedanasilo . . . tinnarāyanti pi pātho); the explanation is bhedanasilo.

<sup>3</sup> virāgaḍh°, B. A.; virāgūdh°, M. D. E.; virāgudh°, C. P.; see the gāthā. <sup>4</sup> °i, only M.; all other MSS. °i.

<sup>5</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>6</sup> bhindantaṃ, only M.; bhindanam, B. P. Pa. D. E.; bhinnantaṃ, C.

<sup>7</sup> virāgaṇam, C. P.; °nam, B. M. Pa.; pabhaṃgaṇam, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> ajjagā, M.

<sup>9</sup> santi, D. E. P. A.; santam, B. C. M. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> kāla saṃkhati, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> °atto, D. E. M.; °attho, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> Ayam° only in M.



arahatā ti me sutam. <sup>1</sup> Dhātuso <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sattā sattehi <sup>3</sup> saddhim <sup>3</sup> saṃsandanti samenti, hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti. Atitam-pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso sattā sattehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu, hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu. Anāgatam-pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso-va <sup>4</sup> sattā sattehi <sup>3</sup> saddhim <sup>3</sup> saṃsandissanti samessanti <sup>5</sup>: hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti, <sup>5</sup> kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti. <sup>5</sup> Etarahi pi <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātuso-va sattā sattehi <sup>3</sup> saddhim <sup>3</sup> saṃsandanti samenti. hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim saṃsandanti samentiti. <sup>6</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tattbetam iti vuccati <sup>7</sup>:

Saṃsaggā vanatho <sup>8</sup> jāto  
asaṃsaggena chijjati <sup>9</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> I follow M. which alone has first the general remark without reference to time, after that the three pieces Atitam-pi . . . , Anāgatam-pi . . . , Etarahi pi . . . All other MSS. omit the piece Atitam-pi, D. E. completely, but the other MSS. insert parts of it into the general remark: B. C. insert atite pi before the first bhikkhave, and addhānaṃ after it; Pa. inserts after the first samenti: atitam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ | dhātuso | pa[hinādhimuttikā]; P. inserts after the first samenti: atitam pi bhikkh<sup>o</sup> addh<sup>o</sup> dhāt<sup>o</sup> va sattā saṃsandanti samenti [hinādhim<sup>o</sup>].

<sup>2</sup> Dhātuso va, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> va om. M.; dhātuyo va, E.; dhātuso yāva, D.

<sup>5</sup> samissanti, B. M.

<sup>6</sup> samenti, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Etam<sup>o</sup> only in M.

<sup>8</sup> vanato, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> bhijjati, B.

parittam<sup>1</sup> dārum<sup>2</sup>-āruya  
yathā sīde mahañṇave |  
evam kusitam<sup>3</sup>-āgama  
sādhujīvi<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> sīdati ||

Tasmā tam parivajjeyya  
kusitam hinavīriyam<sup>6</sup> |  
pavivittehi<sup>7</sup> ariyehi  
pahitattehi jhāyibhi<sup>8</sup> |  
nīccam āraddhavīriyehi<sup>9</sup>  
paṇḍitehi sahā vase ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>10</sup> || 9 ||

79. (Tik. III. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>11</sup> Tayo-me bhikkhave dhammā se-  
khassa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame  
tayo? Idha bhikkhave sekho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti  
kammarato<sup>14</sup> kammārāmatam-anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti  
bhassarato bhassārāmatam-anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti  
niddārato niddārāmatam-anuyutto. Ime kho bhikkhave  
tayo dhammā sekhassa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvat-  
tanti. Tayo-me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Idha bhikkhave  
sekho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato<sup>15</sup> na  
kammārāmatam-anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassa-  
rato<sup>16</sup> na bhassārāmatam-anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na

<sup>1</sup> paritta, C.

<sup>2</sup> dārum, B; dāru, C.

<sup>3</sup> kusitam, B. (i); C.

<sup>4</sup> ojīvi, M.; ojīvi, C. D. E. P. Pa.; ojīvi, B.

<sup>5</sup> pi, M. P. Pa. A.; pa s°, C.; sa s°, D. E. (in E. converted  
into pa); sam s°, B.

<sup>6</sup> ovīriyam, C. D. E. M.; ovīriyam, B. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vivittehi, B; pavicittehi, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> jhāyibhi, M.; jhāyibhi, B. P. Pa.; jhāyihi, C. D. E.

<sup>9</sup> ovīriyo, all MSS.

<sup>10</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>11</sup> Vuttam° only in M.

<sup>12</sup> sekkhassa, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> sekko, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> ārato, B.

<sup>15</sup> ārato, B. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> ārato, Pa.

niddārato na niddārāmatam-anuyutto. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā sekhassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvat-tantiti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuc-cati<sup>2</sup>:

Kammārāmo bhassarato  
niddārāmo ca uddhato<sup>3</sup> |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>4</sup> sambodhim-uttamam||

Tasmā hi appakicc-assa  
appamiddho anuddhato<sup>5</sup> |  
bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>4</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>6</sup> || 10 ||

Tatiyo vaggo.

Uddānam

Dve diṭṭhi (70, 71) nissaraṇam (72) rūpam (73)  
putto (74) avuṭṭhikena (75) ca |  
sukhā (76) ca<sup>7</sup> bhindanā<sup>8</sup> (77) dhātu (78)  
parihānena (79) te dasā-ti||

80. (Tik. IV. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā timesutam.<sup>9</sup> Tayo-me bhikkhave akusala vitakkā.<sup>10</sup> Katame tayo? Anavaññattipaṭisamyutto<sup>11</sup> vitakko, lābhasakkāra-silokapaṭisamyutto<sup>12</sup> vitakko, parānuddayatāpaṭisamyutto<sup>13</sup> vitakko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> sekkhassa, D. E.    <sup>2</sup> Etam° only in M.    <sup>3</sup> uddato, B

<sup>4</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham, B. P. Pa.; puṭṭham, C. D. E., cp. *sutt.* 34.    <sup>5</sup> anandhato, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> Ayam° only in M.    <sup>7</sup> va, C.; pa, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhindanā, B. C. M.; bhidurā, D. E.; bhirudā, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> Vuttam° only in M.    <sup>10</sup> akusalā vi°, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> °saññutto, P. Pa.; °samñutto, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> °saññutto, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> parānudayatā°, B. M. P.; °tāya, Pa.; °saññutto, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> akusalā vi°, D. E. M. Pa.



ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuc-  
cati<sup>1</sup>:

Anavaññattisamyutto<sup>2</sup>  
lābhasakkāragāravo |  
sahanandi<sup>3</sup> amaccehi<sup>4</sup>  
ārā samyojanakkhayā||

Yo ca putte pasum hitvā<sup>5</sup>  
vivāso<sup>6</sup> saṅghāni<sup>7</sup> ca |  
bhabbo so tādiso<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>9</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti|| 1 ||

81. (Tik. IV. 2) Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>10</sup>; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ<sup>11</sup> vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ<sup>12</sup> upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtā pariyā-dinnacittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>2</sup> °saññutto, D. P. Pa.; °mūñ°, C.; °mñ°, E.

<sup>3</sup> sahanandi, D. E. M. P. Pa.; °nanti, B.; samānanti, C.

<sup>4</sup> amacceti, C.

<sup>5</sup> putta, M. Aa.; yo ca pasum bhitvā, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> vivāhe, D. E. M. P.

<sup>7</sup> saṅghāni, B. C.; santahāni, E.; santāho, D.; saṅgham hāni, P. Pa.; saṃharāni, M. A. mentions different readings, but the MS. is corrupt here; A. seems to take the word as an acc. plur. (= "parikkhārāni"), but I think it is the nom. sg. of a compound saṅga-hāni.

<sup>8</sup> abhabbo tādiso, C.

<sup>9</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham, B. P. Pa.; puṭṭham, C. D. E.; see sutt. 34.

<sup>10</sup> uppannā, D. E. always in this sutta.

<sup>11</sup> P. Pa. omit nearly always the m of duggatiṃ in this sutta.

<sup>12</sup> niriyam, B. P. Pa. here and repeatedly in this sutta.

vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Tam kho panāham bhikkhave na aññassa<sup>2</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa<sup>3</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: <sup>4</sup>Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā. Api ca bhikkhave yad-eva me sāmañ-ñātam<sup>5</sup> sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tad-evaṃ vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā ti.

Yassa sakkariyamānassa<sup>6</sup>

asakkārena cūbhayaṃ |

samādhī na vikampati<sup>7</sup>

appamādavihārino<sup>8</sup> ||

taṃ<sup>9</sup> jhāyinaṃ<sup>9</sup> sātatiṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> uppannā ti, D. E.; C. omits the third diṭṭhā . . . upapannā. <sup>2</sup> aññassa, M. <sup>3</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. omits the whole second repetition of Buddha's teaching.

<sup>5</sup> yadevassa me sāmaṃ ñātam, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> sakkariyo, D.; oyo, E. M.; sakkāriyo, B. C.; sakkāreyo, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> samādhinā vi°, B. C.; vikamati, C.; samādinna vikampati, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apamāda°, P.; appamāna°, D. E.; apamāna°, Pa.

<sup>9</sup> tajjhāyinaṃ, P. Pa.; °anaṃ, C.

<sup>10</sup> sātatiyaṃ, M.; sācārikaṃ, C. P. Pa.; bhāsatiyaṃ, B.

sukhumaditthivipassakam<sup>1</sup> |  
 upādānakkhayārāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> |  
 āhu sappuriso ititi || 2 ||

82. (Tik. IV. 3) Tayo-me bhikkhave deveṣu devasaddā niccharanti samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Katame tayo? Yasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kesamassuṃ ohāretvā<sup>4</sup> kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anāgarīyaṃ<sup>5</sup> pabbajjāya ceteti, tasmīṃ bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> samaye deveṣu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako mārena<sup>7</sup> saddhiṃ saṅgāmāya cetetiti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo deveṣu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako sattannaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammānaṃ bhūvanānu-yogam-anuyutto viharati, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye deveṣu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako mārena<sup>7</sup> saddhiṃ saṅgāmetiti. Ayaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave duttiyo deveṣu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhe-va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye deveṣu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako vijitasāṅgāmo, tam-eva saṅgāmasīsaṃ abhivijjīya<sup>11</sup> ajjhāvasatiti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tattiyo deveṣu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo deveṣu devasaddā niccharanti samayā samayaṃ upādāyā<sup>12</sup>-ti.

<sup>1</sup> sukhumam di°, B. C. D. E. P. M., diṭṭhipassakam, B.; sukhadiṭṭhivip°, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> upādānakha°, D. E. M.; upādānaṃ, B. C.; upādānakkha°, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> yampi, B. <sup>4</sup> ohāyāpetvā, B.

<sup>5</sup> anāg°, B. Pa. <sup>6</sup> bhi°, only in M. <sup>7</sup> mānena, C.

<sup>8</sup> A. mentions °pakkhikānaṃ as another reading. For the whole passage cp. sutt. 97. <sup>9</sup> ayampi, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B. For the whole passage cp. sutt. 97, and Puggalapaññatti III. 1.

<sup>11</sup> °vijaya, P. Pa.; °vijjhiya, C.; °vijjhaya, B.

<sup>12</sup> Ime kho . . . upādāya, om. D. E.



Disvā<sup>1</sup> vijitasañgāmaṃ  
sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ<sup>2</sup> |  
devatā pi namassanti  
mahantaṃ vitasāraṇaṃ ||

Namo te purisājañña<sup>3</sup>  
yo tvaṃ dujjayam-ajjhabhū<sup>4</sup> |  
jetvāna maccuno senaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
vimokkhena anāvaram<sup>6</sup> ||

Iti hetam namassanti  
devatā pattamānaṃ<sup>7</sup> |  
tañhi tassa namassanti  
yena maccuvasaṃ vaje ti || 3 ||

83. (Tik. IV. 4) Yadā bhikkhave devo devakāyā cavaṇa-dhammo hoti pañca<sup>8</sup> pubbanimittāni pātu-bhavanti: mālā<sup>9</sup> milāyanti, vatthāni kilissanti, kacchehi sedā muceccanti,<sup>10</sup> kāye<sup>11</sup> dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkamati,<sup>12</sup> sake devo<sup>13</sup> devāsane nābhiraṃmatīti.<sup>14</sup> Tam-enam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave devā<sup>16</sup> cavanadhammo ayaṃ devaputto ti iti viditvā tihi vācāhi anumodanti :<sup>17</sup> Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha, sugatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> disvā ca, P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> sambuddhassa sāvakaṃ, D.

<sup>3</sup> aññaṃ, D. E. ; purisajañña, B.

<sup>4</sup> ajjhabhū, M. and A. ; ajjhabhi, P. Pa. ; ajjhagum, C. ; tvaṃ nudujjamaccagū, B. ; tvā dujjayamajjayi, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> jetvā manobhuno senaṃ, M.

<sup>6</sup> anāvaram, M. P. and A. (aññehi āvaritum paṭisedhetum asakkuneyyattā) ; anāsavaṃ, C. D. E. ; anāsavā, B. (a second reading : vocative anāsava ?).

<sup>7</sup> sattamānaṃ, C. ; sattāma, B.

<sup>8</sup> pañcassa, B. M. P. Pa.      <sup>9</sup> mālāni, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> muccanti, D. E., MS. of the Comm.

<sup>11</sup> kāya, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> anti, C. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> Om. C.

<sup>14</sup> iti om. D. E.

<sup>15</sup> tamenam, B. ; tamera, P. ; tame, D. E. ; katamo, C. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> devo, C. D. E.

<sup>17</sup> anumodenti, B. C. M.

gantvā suladdhalābham<sup>1</sup> labha,<sup>1</sup> suladdhalābham<sup>2</sup> labhitvā suppatitthito bhavāhīti.<sup>3</sup> Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad-avoca : Kinnu<sup>4</sup> kho bhante devānaṃ sugatigamanasaṅkhātāṃ,<sup>5</sup> kiñca<sup>6</sup> bhante devānaṃ suladdhalābhasaṅkhātāṃ,<sup>5</sup> kiṃ pana bhante devānaṃ suppatitthitasāṅkhātāṃ<sup>5</sup>-ti ? Manussattaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> devānaṃ sugatigamanasaṅkhātāṃ.<sup>5</sup> Yaṃ manussabhūto samāno tathāgatappavedīte dhammavinaye saddham<sup>8</sup> paṭilabhati, idaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ suladdhalābhasaṅkhātāṃ.<sup>5</sup> Sā kho paṇassa saddhā nivitthā<sup>10</sup> hoti, mūlajātā patitthitā, dalhā asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena<sup>11</sup> vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim,<sup>12</sup> idaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ suppatitthitasāṅkhātāṃ<sup>5</sup>-ti.

Yadā devo devakāyā  
cavati āyusaṅkhayā<sup>5</sup> |  
tayo saddā niccharanti  
devānaṃ anumodataṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

Ito bho sugatim<sup>14</sup> gaccha  
manussānaṃ saṃvayataṃ<sup>15</sup> |  
manussabhūto<sup>16</sup> saddhamme  
labha saddham anuttaram<sup>8</sup> ||

Sā<sup>17</sup> te saddhā nivitthassa<sup>18</sup>  
mūlajātā patitthitā |

<sup>1</sup> Om. C. Pa. ; su sugati gantā laddham lābham, B. (with-out labha). <sup>2</sup> suladdham 10, B.

<sup>3</sup> bhagavāhīti, B. ; bhavāhi, C.

<sup>4</sup> kiṃ nu, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> oṣaṃkh°, C. D. E.

<sup>6</sup> kiñca, M. ; kiñci, C. D. E. P. Pa. ; kieci, B.

<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu, B. C. M. P.

<sup>8</sup> saddam, B. ; saccam, C.

<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu, M.

<sup>10</sup> nividdhā, B.

<sup>11</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> lokasminti, B. C. M.

<sup>13</sup> anumodayam, B. C. M.

<sup>14</sup> suggati, P.

<sup>15</sup> saṃvayataṃ, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> oḥhūte, B. C.

<sup>17</sup> so, D. E. ; yā, C.

<sup>18</sup> nivitthassā ti nivitthā bhavēyya, A. ; jivitthassa, D. E.

yāvajīvaṃ asaṃhira  
saddhamme supavedite ||

Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā  
vaciduccaritaṇi ca |  
manoduccaritaṃ hitvā  
yaññeasāṇaṃ dosasaññitaṃ <sup>1</sup> ||

Kāyena kusalaṃ katvā  
vācāya kusalaṃ bahum |  
manasā kusalaṃ katvā  
appamāṇaṃ nirūpadhi <sup>2</sup> ||

tato opadhikaṃ <sup>3</sup> puññaṃ  
katvā dānena taṃ bahum |  
aññe pi macce saddhamme  
brahmacariye nivesaye <sup>4</sup> ||

imāya anukampāya  
devā devaṃ yadā <sup>5</sup> vidū |  
cavantā <sup>6</sup> anumodanti <sup>7</sup>  
ehi deva punappunan-ti <sup>8</sup> || 4 ||

84. (Tik. IV. 5) Tayo-me puggalā l o k e uppajjamānā  
uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukam-  
pāya,<sup>9</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame  
tayo? Idha bhikkhave tathāgato loka uppajjati araham,  
sammāsambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno, sugato, lokavidū,

<sup>1</sup> saññitaṃ, D. E. M.; saṃh°, B. Cp. *sutt.* 31.

<sup>2</sup> Without m all MSS.; only A. has nirupadhin-ti; nirū-  
padhi with ū, C. D. E. M.

<sup>3</sup> opadhikaṃ, C. M. P. A.; upadhikaṃ, D. E. Pa.;  
upadhitam, B.; Pa. has a corrupt word (opadhikaṃ?)  
before it: tato vomaddamupadhikaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> nivesayē, B. C.; nivesaya, D. E.; nivesayaṃ, Pa.  
(P. ?).

<sup>5</sup> sadā, C.

<sup>6</sup> cavanam, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> anumodenti, C. M.

<sup>8</sup> punapu°, P. Pa.; punapunn°, B.; ehi nehiva, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> okampakāya, D. E.



anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānam, buddho, bhagavā.<sup>1</sup> So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam, sāttham<sup>2</sup> savyañjanam<sup>3</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Puna ca param bhikkhave tass-eva satthu sāvako araham hoti khūṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo, obitabbāro anupattasadattho parikkhīṇabbavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto.<sup>4</sup> So<sup>5</sup> dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam, sāttham<sup>2</sup> savyañjanam<sup>6</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Puna ca param<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave tass-eva satthu sāvako sekho<sup>8</sup> hoti pāṭipado bahussuto silavatūpapanno.<sup>9</sup> So pi dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam, sāttham<sup>2</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave tatiyo puggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.<sup>11</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan-ti.<sup>12</sup>

Satthā hi loke paṭhamo mahesi  
tass-anvayo sāvako bhāvitatto |

<sup>1</sup> bhagavā ti, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> sattham, M. P., the second time also Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °byañj°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> sammād°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> yo, C.

<sup>6</sup> °byañj° B. C. M. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> punacaram, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> sekkho, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> °vatupap°, B. P.

<sup>10</sup> °byañj°, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> °manussānan-ti, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> C. omits the last piece (Ime . . . °manussānan-ti), but wrongly adds : uppajjamāno uppajjati.

athāparo pāṭipado pi sekho <sup>1</sup>  
bahussuto silavatūpapanno <sup>2</sup> ||

Ete tayo devamanussasatthā <sup>3</sup>  
pabhaṃkarā <sup>4</sup> dhammam-udirayantā <sup>5</sup> |  
apāvunaṇti <sup>6</sup> amatassa dvāraṃ  
yogaṃ pamocenti <sup>7</sup> bahujanam <sup>8</sup> te <sup>9</sup> ||

Ye satthavāhena <sup>9</sup> anuttarena  
sudesitam maggam-anukkamanti <sup>10</sup> |  
idh-eva dukkhassa karonti antam  
ye appamattā sugatassa sāsane ti || 5 ||

85. (Tik. IV. 6) A s u b h ā n u p a s s ī bhikkhave kāyasmim  
viharatha, ānāpānasati <sup>11</sup> ca vo <sup>12</sup> ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ  
sūpaṭṭhitā <sup>13</sup> hotu, <sup>14</sup> sabbasaṃkhāresu aniccānupassinova viha-  
ratha. <sup>15</sup> Asubhānupassinam bhikkhave kāyasmim vihar-  
taṃ <sup>16</sup> yo subhāya dhātuyā rāgānusayo so pahiyati. <sup>17</sup> Ānā-  
pānasatiyā <sup>18</sup> ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ sūpaṭṭhitāya <sup>19</sup> ye

<sup>1</sup> sekkho, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> upap°, B.

<sup>3</sup> °manussā s°, B. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> pabhaṅk°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> udirayantā, M.; °iriyanto, D. E.; -udissayanto, C.;  
-unidissayanto, B.; -udidassanto, P.; udidamssanto, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> apāvunaṇti *by conjecture*; apāmuṇanti, B.; apāpunen-  
titi ugghāṭenti, A.; apāpurenti, M.; apāpuranti, C. D.  
E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> pamocenti, P. Pa.; pamocanti, C. D. E.; pamuccanti,  
B. M.

<sup>8</sup> bahujanam te, Pa.; °janante, B.; °jjanante, M.; °jana te,  
D.; °janā te, C. E. (*also* P. ?).

<sup>9</sup> satta°, C. D. E. P.

<sup>10</sup> anuggamanti, M.

<sup>11</sup> ānāpānā s°, B.

<sup>12</sup> °sati caro, D. E.; °sati te, C.

<sup>13</sup> su° *all* MSS.; supaṭṭhitā, B. C. P.

<sup>14</sup> hotu ti, P. Pa.; hoti, C; hotha, M.; honti, B.

<sup>15</sup> viharatha, P. Pa.; *om.* B. C. D. E.

<sup>16</sup> viharatha, B.

<sup>17</sup> pahīyyati, B. M. P. Pa.; pahīyyati, C.

<sup>18</sup> ānāpānā s°, B.

<sup>19</sup> su° *all* MSS.; supaṭṭhitāya, B. C. Pa.

bāhirā vitakkāsaya<sup>1</sup> vighātapakkkhikā te na honti. Sabba-saṃkhāresu aniccānupassināṃ viharataṃ yā avijjā sā pahīyati,<sup>2</sup> yā vijjā sā uppajjati.

Asubhānupassī kāyasmim  
ānāpāne<sup>3</sup> patissato<sup>4</sup> |  
sabbasaṃkhārasamathaṃ  
passaṃ ātāpī<sup>5</sup> sabbadā||

sa ve<sup>6</sup> sammaddaso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu  
yato tattha vimuccati |  
abhiññāvosito santo  
sa ve<sup>8</sup> yogātigo<sup>9</sup> muni-ti || 6 ||

86. (Tik. IV. 7) Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhuno ayam<sup>10</sup>-anudhammo hoti, veyyākaraṇāya<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno 'yaṇ-ti,<sup>12</sup> bhāsamāno dhammaññeva bhāsatī no adhammaṃ, vitakkayamāno vā<sup>13</sup> dhamma-vitakkaññeva vitakketi no adhammavitakkaṃ, tad-ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā<sup>14</sup> upekkhako<sup>15</sup> viharatī sato sampajāno ti.

<sup>1</sup> oāsiyā, B. C. ; vitakkāvisayā, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> pahīyati, C. ; pahīyyati, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> ānāpāna, D. ; ānāpāṇa, E.

<sup>4</sup> satisato, D. E. ; satiyato, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> oī all MSS. <sup>6</sup> ve, D. E. M. ; ce, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> sammadasso, M. P. Pa. ; sampa°, B. ; sammadaso, C. ; samaddaso, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> ve, D. E. M. P. ; ce, B. C. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> sa veyyagātigo, P. ; sa ve yogātito, D. E. ; sa ce yogāti (omitting go munīti), Pa. ; ośaṅgātigo, B. M. ; oḡā, C. The last gāthā occurs also in *sutt.* 53 and *sutt.* 72.

<sup>10</sup> Om. P. Pa. <sup>11</sup> o karaṇassa, C. ; o karaṇiyaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno 'yaṇ-ti only M. and Aa., the other MSS. omit this. <sup>13</sup> pana, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> abhinivajjetvā, B. M. P. Pa. ; abhijjetvā, C. ; atinivajjo, D. E. ; A. has abhinivattetvā, explaining it by . . . akatvā.

<sup>15</sup> upekkhako, D. E.



Dhammārāmo dhammarato  
dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ <sup>1</sup> |  
dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu  
saddhammā na parihāyati <sup>2</sup> ||

Caraṃ <sup>3</sup> vā yadi vā tittṭhaṃ  
nisinno udavā sayamaṃ |  
ajjhataṃ samayaṃ cittaṃ  
santim-evādhigacchatiti || 7 ||

87. (Tik. IV. 8) Tayo-me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā <sup>4</sup> andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññāpakaraṇā paññānirodhikā <sup>5</sup> vighātapakkkhikā anibbānasamvattanikā. Katame tayo? Kāmavitakko bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāpakaraṇo paññānirodhiko <sup>5</sup> vighātapakkkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Vyāpādavitakko <sup>6</sup> bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāpakaraṇo paññānirodhiko <sup>5</sup> vighātapakkkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Vihimsāvitakko bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāpakaraṇo paññānirodhiko <sup>7</sup> vighātapakkkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Ime <sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā <sup>4</sup> andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññāpakaraṇā paññānirodhikā <sup>7</sup> vighātapakkkhikā anibbānasamvattanikā. Tayo-me bhikkhave kusalavitakkā <sup>9</sup> anandhakaraṇā cakkhukaraṇā ñāpakaraṇā paññāvuddhikā <sup>7</sup> avighātapakkkhikā nibbānasamvattanikā. Katame tayo? Nekkhammavitakko <sup>10</sup> bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo ñāpakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko <sup>5</sup> avighātapakkkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Avyāpādavitakko <sup>6</sup> bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo ñāpakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Avihimsāvitakko bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo ñāpakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko <sup>5</sup> avighātapak-

<sup>1</sup> cintiyaṃ, C.; cintaraṃ, B. <sup>2</sup> parihāyiti, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> paraṃ, D. E.; *the first half of this gāthā occurs also* *sutt. 110, Aṅg.-Nik., Cat.-Nip. 11.*

<sup>4</sup> akusalā v°, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> saññā°, C.

<sup>6</sup> *All MSS. have by°.* <sup>7</sup> saññā°, B. C. <sup>8</sup> imā, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> kusalā v°, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> nikkh°, B. C.; nikkhama°, M.

khiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo kusalavitakkā<sup>1</sup> anandhakarāṇā cakkhukarāṇā ṇāṇakarāṇā paññāvuddhikā<sup>2</sup> avighātapakkhikā nibbānasamvattanikā ti.

Tayo vitakke<sup>3</sup> kusale vitakkaye<sup>4</sup>  
tayo pana akusale nirākare<sup>5</sup> |  
sa ve<sup>6</sup> vitakkāni<sup>7</sup> vicāritāni<sup>7</sup>  
sameti vuṭṭhiva<sup>8</sup> rajam<sup>8</sup> samūhatam |  
sa ve<sup>9</sup> vitakkūpasamena<sup>10</sup> cetasā  
idheva so santipadam samajjhagā ti<sup>11</sup> || 8 ||

88. (Tik. IV. 9) Tayo-me bhikkhave antarā malā antarā amittā antarā sapattā antarā vadhakā antarā paccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Moho bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarā malā antarā amittā antarā sapattā antarā vadhakā antarā paccatthikā ti.

Anatthajānāno lobho  
lobho cittappakopano<sup>12</sup> |  
bhayam-antarato jātam  
tam jāno nāvabujjhati ||

<sup>1</sup> kusalā v°, D. E.      <sup>2</sup> saññā°, C.      <sup>3</sup> vitakkaye, P.

<sup>4</sup> vitakkaye, M. Aa.; vitakke, B. C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> niyākare, C.

<sup>6</sup> ce, B. C. M.; om. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vicāritāni, M.; vibāritāni, D. E.; vicārikāni, B. C. P. Pa.; C. adds tā; B. Pa. add tāni. *The form vitakkāni is in all MSS.; vitakka and vicāra, vitakkitaṃ and vicāritaṃ are combined in Brahmajālasutta, ed. Grimblot, p. 46 (cp. the Comm., P. T. S. 1886, p. 121).*

<sup>8</sup> vuṭṭhiva, M.; vuṭṭhiva, D. E. P.; vuddhivirajam, B. C.; vuttivirajam, Pa.      <sup>9</sup> ce, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> vitakkup°, B. M. P. Pa.; vitakkāp°, D. E.; B. adds ca.      <sup>11</sup> sammajjagā ti, B.      <sup>12</sup> cittapa°, M.

Luddho attham na jānāti  
 luddho dhammam na passati |  
 andham<sup>1</sup> tamam<sup>1</sup> tadā hoti  
 yam lobho sahate naram ||

Yo ca lobham pahantvāna<sup>2</sup>  
 lobhaneyye na lubbhati |  
 lobho pahīyate<sup>3</sup> tamhā<sup>4</sup>  
 udabindu<sup>5</sup> va pokkharā ||

Anatthajanano doso  
 doso cittappakopano<sup>6</sup> |  
 bhayam-antarato jātam  
 tam jano nāvabujjhati ||

Duttho attham na jānāti  
 duttho dhammam na passati |  
 andham<sup>1</sup> tamam<sup>1</sup> tadā hoti  
 yam doso sahate naram ||

Yo ca dosam pahantvāna<sup>2</sup>  
 dosaneyye na dussati |  
 doso pahīyate<sup>3</sup> tamhā<sup>4</sup>  
 tālapakkaṃ<sup>7</sup> va<sup>7</sup> bandhanā ||

Anatthajanano moho  
 moho<sup>8</sup> cittappakopano<sup>1</sup> |  
 bhayam-antarato jātam  
 tam jano nāvabujjhati ||

Mūlho attham na jānāti  
 mūlho dhammam na passati |  
 andham<sup>1</sup> tamam<sup>1</sup> tadā hoti  
 yam moho sahate naram ||

<sup>1</sup> andhatamam, B. M. P.      <sup>2</sup> pahatvānā, D. E. Aa.

<sup>3</sup> pahiyate, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> tamhā, D. E. Aa.; tasmā, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> udakab°, B.

<sup>6</sup> cittapa°, M.

<sup>7</sup> tālapakkaṃ va, M.; °pakkamiva the other MSS.

<sup>8</sup> hoti, D. E.



Yo ca moham pahantvāna<sup>1</sup>  
 mohaneyye na muyhati |  
 moham vihanti so sabbam  
 ādicco v-udayaṃ<sup>2</sup> taman-ti<sup>3</sup> || 9 ||

89. (Tik. IV. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>4</sup> Tihi bhikkhave asaddhammehi  
 abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>6</sup>  
 nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi tihi? Pāpic-  
 chatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto  
 āpāyiko<sup>7</sup> nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Pāpamittatāya  
 bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>8</sup>  
 nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sati<sup>9</sup> kho pana uttari-  
 karaṇīye<sup>10</sup> oramattakena<sup>11</sup> visesādhigamena<sup>12</sup> ca antarā vo-  
 sānam āpādi.<sup>13</sup> Imehi<sup>14</sup> kho bhikkhave tihi asaddhammehi  
 abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>15</sup> nerayiko  
 kappattho atekiccho ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
 tatthetam iti vuccati<sup>16</sup>:

Mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ  
 pāpiccho upapajjatha<sup>16</sup> |  
 tadaminā<sup>17</sup> pi jānātha  
 pāpicchānam yathā gati ||

<sup>1</sup> pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> vudaya, B. P. Pa.; vudhayam, C.; udayam, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> gamanti, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> Vuttam°, Etam-attham°, only in M.

<sup>5</sup> B. and M. have always pariyadinna° in this sutta, the other MSS. have the one time nn, the other time nṇ.

<sup>6</sup> apāy°, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> apāy°, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apāy°, C. D. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> sati, D. E. M; tihi, B. P. Pa; tihi, C.

<sup>10</sup> uttarak°, D. E.; uttarikaraṇīyena, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> °omattake, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> °dhikamena, C.

<sup>13</sup> āpādi, D. E. Aa.; āpāti, C.; āpajji, B.; āpajjati, M.

<sup>14</sup> ime, B. C. M.

<sup>15</sup> apāy°, C. D. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> upapajjati, M.

<sup>17</sup> tadāminā, B.

Paṇḍito ti samaññaṇṭo <sup>1</sup>  
 bhāvitatto <sup>2</sup> ti sammato |  
 jalaṃ <sup>3</sup> va yasasā atṭhā <sup>4</sup>  
 Devadatto ti me sutam ||

So pamādam-anuciṇṇo <sup>5</sup>  
 āpajja <sup>6</sup> naṃ Tathāgataṃ |  
 avicinirayaṃ patto <sup>7</sup>  
 catudvāraṃ bhayānakam ||

Aduṭṭhassa hi yo <sup>8</sup> dubbhe <sup>9</sup>  
 pāpakammaṃ akubbato <sup>10</sup> |  
 tam-eva pāpaṃ phusseti <sup>11</sup>  
 duṭṭhacittam anādaraṃ ||

Samuddam <sup>12</sup> visakumbhena <sup>13</sup>  
 yo maññeyya padūsitum |  
 na so <sup>14</sup> tena padūseyya  
 tasmā <sup>15</sup> hi udadhi <sup>16</sup> mahā <sup>17</sup> ||

Evam-etam <sup>18</sup> Tathāgataṃ  
 yo vādena vihiṃsati <sup>19</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> samaññaṇṭo, Pa.; sāmaññaṇṭo, B.

<sup>2</sup> attho, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> jalam, B. C.

<sup>4</sup> atṭhā, M.; addhā, B. C. P. Pa. Aa. (*but explaining it by thito*); atthā, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> pamādam, D. E. P. Pa.; pamādam, B. C.; anucinno, C.; pamāṇam-anuciṇṇo, M. Aa., *but A. mentions pamādam-anuyyujjito as another reading.*

<sup>6</sup> āpajja, B. C. Aa.; āsajja, M. P. Pa.; ālajja, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> yutto, C.

<sup>8</sup> ro, C.

<sup>9</sup> dubbhe, D. E. M. P. Pa.; dubbho, B. C.; dubbho (*sic!*) ti dusseyya, A.

<sup>10</sup> akuppato, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> phusseti, C. (*for phasseti*); phuseti, P. Pa.; phussati, B.; phusati, D. E. M.

<sup>12</sup> samanta, B.; pasanna, C.

<sup>13</sup> vīsa°, M.; visakujjhena, B.; vīsakujjhena, C.

<sup>14</sup> yo, C.

<sup>15</sup> bhesmā (*sic!*), D. E. M.

<sup>16</sup> udadhi, C. D. E. M.; oi, B. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> matā, B.

<sup>18</sup> evameva, M.

<sup>19</sup> vihiṃsati, C; vihiṃsati, P.

sammaggatam<sup>1</sup> santacittam  
vādo tamhi<sup>2</sup> na rūhati<sup>3</sup> ||

Tādisam mittam kubbetha<sup>4</sup>  
tañca<sup>5</sup> seveyya paṇḍito |  
yassa maggānugo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu  
khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇe ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>7</sup> || 10 ||

Catuttho vaggo.

Tassa uddānam<sup>8</sup> :

Vitakka (80) sakkāra (81) sadda<sup>9</sup> (82)  
cavamāna<sup>10</sup> (83) loke<sup>11</sup> (84) asubham<sup>12</sup> (85) |  
dhamma (86) andhakāra (87) malam (88)  
Devadattena<sup>13</sup> (89) te<sup>14</sup> dasā-ti<sup>14</sup> ||

90.\* (Tik. V. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā time sutam.<sup>15</sup> Tayo-me bhikkhave a g g a p p a s ā d ā.<sup>16</sup>  
Katame tayo? Yāvatā bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> sattā apadā<sup>17</sup> vā  
dvipadā<sup>18</sup> vā catuppadā<sup>19</sup> vā bahuppadā<sup>20</sup> vā rūpino vā  
arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā,  
tathāgato tesam aggam-akkhāyati yad-<sup>21</sup>idam<sup>21</sup> arāham

<sup>1</sup> samaggo, B. C. M. P. Pa.    <sup>2</sup> tabbi, C.    <sup>3</sup> vuhati, B.

<sup>4</sup> kubbeti, C.; krubbetha, M. Pa.; kruppetha, B.;  
krupetha, P.    <sup>5</sup> tañce.

<sup>6</sup> cānubho, B.    <sup>7</sup> Ayam-pi<sup>o</sup> only in M.

<sup>8</sup> U d d ā n a m . *There is no doubt about the catchwords ;  
C. is least corrupt here ; the third line is in all MSS. alike.  
I give only the lectio varia of the endings.*

<sup>9</sup> saddha, D. E. ; santa, B. P. ; santam, C. ; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> °nam, P. Pa. ; vacamālā, B.    <sup>11</sup> loko, B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> asubha, B. D. E. M. P. ; asūrā, Pa.    <sup>13</sup> Devadatto ti, B. M.

<sup>14</sup> terasa, B.

<sup>15</sup> Vuttam<sup>o</sup>, Etam-attham<sup>o</sup>, Ayam-pi<sup>o</sup>, only in M.

<sup>16</sup> aggo . . . bhikkho, om. C.    <sup>17</sup> apadā, P. Pa.

<sup>18</sup> dip<sup>o</sup>, D. E.    <sup>19</sup> catupadā, B. M. ; om. C.

<sup>20</sup> bahupadā, B. M.    <sup>21</sup> Om. B. C. M. P. Pa.

\* *The whole sutta occurs Añg.-Nik., Cat.-Nip. 34.*



sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave buddhe pasannā agge<sup>1</sup> te<sup>1</sup> pasannā,<sup>1</sup> agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhatā vā asaṃkhatā vā virāgo tesam aggam-akkhāyati, yad-idam madanimmaddano<sup>2</sup> pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭu-pacchedo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Ye bhikkhave virāge dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>4</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo<sup>5</sup> vipāko hoti. Yāvata bhikkhave saṃghā vā gaṇā vā, tathāgatasāvaka-saṃgho<sup>6</sup> tesam aggam-akkhāyati, yad-idam cattāri<sup>7</sup> purisayugāni<sup>8</sup> attha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>10</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo<sup>11</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ<sup>12</sup> lokassa.<sup>13</sup> Ye bhikkhave saṃghe pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>14</sup> pasannānaṃ<sup>14</sup> aggo<sup>14</sup> vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo aggappasādā<sup>15</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati<sup>16</sup>:

Aggato<sup>17</sup> ve pasannānaṃ  
aggam dhammaṃ<sup>18</sup> vijānataṃ |  
agge buddhe pasannānaṃ  
dakkhiṇeyye anuttare ||

agge dhamme pasannānaṃ  
virāgūpasame sukhe |  
agge saṃghe pasannānaṃ  
puññakkhette anuttare ||

<sup>1</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>2</sup> nimmadano, B. C. D. E. ; maddanimmaddano, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> nibbāna-ti, B. M.

<sup>4</sup> Om. C.

<sup>5</sup> agge, C.

<sup>6</sup> tathāgata-sa sāvaka-saṃgho, B.

<sup>7</sup> Om. B. C.

<sup>8</sup> yugāni, B.

<sup>9</sup> āhuṇ°, B. E. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pāhuṇ°, C. D. M. P.

<sup>11</sup> iyo, B. M. ; iyyo, P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> puññakho, B.

<sup>13</sup> lokassa ti, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> Om. B.

<sup>15</sup> aggapas°, B. C. M.

<sup>16</sup> Etam-attham° only in M.

<sup>17</sup> agge, C. In Pa. the first two gāthās are omitted.

<sup>18</sup> aggadhammaṃ, B. P.

aggasmim dānaṃ dadatam  
 aggam puññaṃ pavaddhati <sup>1</sup> |  
 aggam āyu ca vaṇṇo ca  
 yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ <sup>2</sup> ||

Aggassa dātā medhāvī <sup>3</sup>  
 aggadhammasamāhito |  
 devabhūto manusso vā  
 aggappatto <sup>4</sup> pamodatīti <sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

91. (Tik. V. 2) Antam-idam bhikkhave jivikānam <sup>6</sup>  
 yad 7-idam <sup>7</sup> piṇḍolyam, abhīlāpāyam <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave lokasmim  
 Piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇīti. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave  
 kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā <sup>9</sup> atthavasam <sup>9</sup> paṭicca, neva  
 rājabhinītā na corābhinītā na iṇattā <sup>10</sup> na bhayattā <sup>11</sup> na  
 ājivikā <sup>12</sup> pakatā. <sup>13</sup> Apica kho <sup>14</sup> otiṇṇambā <sup>15</sup> jātiyā jarāya <sup>16</sup>  
 maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi  
 upāyāsehi dukkhābhikiṇṇā <sup>17</sup> dukkhaparetā, appeva nāma  
 imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya <sup>18</sup> paññā-  
 yethā ti. Evaṃ pabbajito cāyam <sup>19</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto

<sup>1</sup> pavuḍḍhati, B. ; pavaddati, M. <sup>2</sup> phalam, B.

<sup>3</sup> °i, M. P. Pa. ; °i, B. C. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> aggapatto, B. M. P. Pa. <sup>5</sup> Without iti, B. C. P.

<sup>6</sup> jivitaṃ, C. <sup>7</sup> Om. C.

<sup>8</sup> abhipāyam, C. ; abhipāpāyam, B. ; abhisāpāyam, P.  
 Pa. ; °sapāyam, M. ; atisappāyam, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> attā°, C. <sup>10</sup> iṇattā, M. ; iṇaddhā, B. ; inaddā, C.

<sup>11</sup> bhayattā, M. ; bhayatā, C.

<sup>12</sup> ājivikā, D. E. ; ājivika, B. M. P. Pa. ; ājivaka, C.

<sup>13</sup> vakatā, D. E. ; paṇatā, B.

<sup>14</sup> kho pana, C.

<sup>15</sup> otiṇṇambā ca, D. E. <sup>16</sup> jarāmar°, B. C.

<sup>17</sup> dukkhātīṇṇā, C. Pa. ; dukkhotiṇṇā, B. M. P.

<sup>18</sup> °kiriya, B. C. <sup>19</sup> vāyam, D. E.

so<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> hoti abhiññhālū<sup>2</sup> kāmesu<sup>3</sup> tibbasārāgo<sup>4</sup>  
 vyāpannacitto<sup>4</sup> paduṭṭhamanasañkappo muṭṭhassati<sup>5</sup>  
 asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Sey-  
 yathā pi bhikkhave chavālātaṃ ubhato padittaṃ majjhe  
 gūthagataṃ<sup>6</sup> neva gāme kaṭṭhattham<sup>7</sup> pharati<sup>8</sup> na  
 araññe, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi,  
 gihibhogā<sup>9</sup> ca parihīno sāmāññatthañca na paripūretīti.

Gihibhogā ca parihīno  
 sāmāññatthañca dubbhago<sup>10</sup> |  
 paridhammamāno<sup>11</sup> pakireti<sup>12</sup>  
 chavālātaṃ va<sup>13</sup> nassati ||

Seyyo ayogulo<sup>14</sup> bhutto  
 tatto aggisikhūpamo |  
 yañce bhuñjeyya dussilo  
 raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaññato ti || 2 ||

92. (Tik. V. 3) Saṅghāṭikaṇṇe<sup>15</sup> ce<sup>15</sup> pi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> so ca om. B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> olū, E.; olu, B. M. P. Pa.; D. and C. have a letter which looks like ph, with the small curved line as in tṭha or ṛca.

<sup>3</sup> kāmesu ca, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> tippa°, B. P. Pa.; tibbarāgo, C. D. E.; see the next sutta. All MSS. except D. E. have by°. <sup>5</sup> muṭṭhasati, M.

<sup>6</sup> gūdha°, B.; gudha°, P. Pa. <sup>7</sup> kaṭṭhattham, C.

<sup>8</sup> parati, C. P. <sup>9</sup> gihī°, C. E.; gihī°, B.

<sup>10</sup> dubbhago, Aa.; dubhavo, B.; dubhato, D. E. (with ū, E.); dubhagata, P.; duggato, M.; duggati, Pa.; °tim, C.

<sup>11</sup> paridhamm°, D. E. M. P. Pa.; paritamamāno ti vinayamāno, A.; parittam°, B.; pariccamm°, C.

<sup>12</sup> pakī°, C. M.; parikī°, B.

<sup>13</sup> va, M.; ca, C. D. E.; °lātāñca, B; P. is corrupt here, and Pa. omits the two words.

<sup>14</sup> °gulo, C. D. E.; guḷo, P.; guḷho, B. M. Pa.—The second gāthā occurs also in sut. 48.

<sup>15</sup> ce om. D. E.; saṅghāṭikaṇṇaṇce, C.



khave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> gahetvā pitṭhito<sup>2</sup> anubandho assa pāde  
pādaṃ nikkhipanto so ca hoti abhiññātū<sup>3</sup> kāmesu tibba-  
sārāgo<sup>4</sup> vyāpannacitto<sup>5</sup> paduṭṭhamanasamkappo muṭṭhas-  
sati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo,  
atha kho so ārakā va<sup>5</sup> mayhaṃ ahañca tassa. Taṃ kissa  
hetu? Dhammaṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati  
dhammaṃ apassanto<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> maṃ<sup>7</sup> passati. Yojanasate ce  
pi so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya, so ca hoti anabhi-  
ññātū<sup>9</sup> kāmesu na tibbasārāgo<sup>10</sup> avyāpannacitto<sup>10</sup> appa-  
duṭṭhamanasamkappo<sup>11</sup> upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito  
ekaggacitto samvutindriyo,<sup>12</sup> atha kho so santike va may-  
haṃ ahañca<sup>13</sup> tassa.<sup>13</sup> Taṃ<sup>14</sup> kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ hi  
so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati, dhammaṃ passanto maṃ  
passatiti.

Anubandho pi ce assa  
mahiecho<sup>15</sup> va<sup>16</sup> vighātavā |  
ejānugo<sup>17</sup> anejassa  
nibbutassa anibbuto |  
giddho<sup>18</sup> so vitagedhassa  
passa yāvañca ārakā<sup>19</sup> ||

Yo<sup>20</sup> ca dhammam-abhiññāya  
dhammam-aññāya paṇḍito |

<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno, B.

<sup>2</sup> pitṭhito pitṭhito, C.; cp. *Brahmajālas.*, ed. Grimblot, p. 2.

<sup>3</sup> ōlu, B. D. P. Pa.; C. has here the same letter as in sutt. 91.

<sup>4</sup> tippa°, B. P. Pa.; tibbarāgo, C. D. E. All MSS. have  
by°. (See sutt. 91.) <sup>5</sup> ca, B. <sup>6</sup> na pass°, B.

<sup>7</sup> maṃ na, D. E. Pa. <sup>8</sup> me, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ōlū, E.; ōlu, the other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> tippa°, B. C. P. Pa. All MSS. except D. E. have by°.

<sup>11</sup> apadu°, B. C. M. <sup>12</sup> samvutindriyacitto, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> ahañcassa, M.; ahañca, B. <sup>14</sup> Om. B.

<sup>15</sup> mahiñho, C. <sup>16</sup> ca, B. D. E. M.

<sup>17</sup> ojanugo, D. E.; ejādāso, M.; ejāsā, B. <sup>18</sup> yiddho, C.

<sup>19</sup> Pa. has here the last pāda of the third gāthā, omitting all  
between. <sup>20</sup> so, C. M.

rahado va nivāto ca <sup>1</sup>  
anejo <sup>2</sup> vupasammatti ||

Anejo so anejassa  
nibbutassa ca nibbuto <sup>3</sup> |  
agiddho <sup>4</sup> vītagedhassa  
passa yāvañca santike ti || 3 ||

93. (Tik. V. 4) Tayo-me bhikkhave aggī.<sup>5</sup> Katame tayo? Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo aggīti.

Rāgaggi <sup>6</sup> dahati <sup>6</sup> macce <sup>7</sup>  
ratte <sup>8</sup> kāmesu mucchite |  
dosaggi pana vyāpanne <sup>9</sup>  
nare pāṇātipātino <sup>10</sup> ||

mohaggi pana sammūlhe <sup>11</sup>  
ariyadhamme akovide <sup>12</sup> |  
ete aggī<sup>5</sup> ajānantā <sup>13</sup>  
sakkāyābhiratā pajā ||

Te vaddhayanti <sup>14</sup> nirayaṃ  
tiracchānañca yoniyo <sup>15</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> rahado upanivāto va, P.; dahado upanivāto ca, B. C.; dahado vupanivāto, M. (*without va or ca*); rahado ca nivāto ca, D. E.; *the explanation in A. is: nivātaṭṭhāṇe rahado viya.* <sup>2</sup> anejā, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> nibbo<sup>o</sup> sa nibbo<sup>o</sup>, M.; nibbutassa anibbuto, B. C. P.

<sup>4</sup> agiddho so, B. M.; aviddho so, C. P.

<sup>5</sup> aggī, M.; *the other MSS. have* oī.

<sup>6</sup> rāgakhi dhabati, C. <sup>7</sup> macco, B. C. <sup>8</sup> ratto, B. C.

<sup>9</sup> *All MSS. except D. E. have* by<sup>o</sup>; byāpanno, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> °pātine, C.; °pātane, B.; °pātike, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> sammūlhe, M. Pa.; sammūlho, D. E.; sam<sup>o</sup>, C. P. (u); samulho, B.

<sup>12</sup> akovido, C. D. E.; °vidhe, P.; °vidho, B.

<sup>13</sup> ajānanto, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> vaddhayanti, M.; vadāyanti (?), Pa.; vappayanti, P.; vadāyihanti, C. <sup>15</sup> yoniyā, P. Pa.; yoniso, C.

asuraṃ pettivisaṃsaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
amuttā māra-bandhanā<sup>2</sup> ||

Ye ca<sup>3</sup> rattim divā yuttā  
sammāsambuddhasāsane |  
te nibbāpenti rāgaggiṃ<sup>4</sup>  
nīcam asubhasaññino ||

dosaggiṃ<sup>5</sup> pana mettāya  
nibbāpenti naruttamā |  
mohaggiṃ<sup>4</sup> pana paññāya<sup>6</sup>  
yāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> nibbedhagāmini<sup>8</sup> ||

Te nibbāpetvā nipakā  
rattindivam-atanditā<sup>9</sup> |  
asesaṃ parinibbanti  
asesaṃ dukkham-accagaṃ<sup>10</sup> ||

Ariyaddasā<sup>11</sup> vedaguno<sup>12</sup>  
sammad-aññāya paṇḍitā |  
jātikkhayaṃ<sup>13</sup> abhiññāya  
nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti || 4 ||

94. (Tik. V. 5) Tathā<sup>14</sup> tathā<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu upa-

<sup>1</sup> asuraṃ (for asuranikāyaṃ?), D. E. M. P.; asure, B. Pa.; asura°, C.; pitti°, B. C. M. P. Pa.; °visayaṃ, without ca, M. <sup>2</sup> māna°, B. <sup>3</sup> Om. C.

<sup>4</sup> °im, M; all other MSS. °i.

<sup>5</sup> °im, M.; °am, D. E.; the other MSS. °i.

<sup>6</sup> saññāya, C. <sup>7</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>8</sup> °gāminam, M.

<sup>9</sup> rattim divā atantitā, B.

<sup>10</sup> accagaṃ, M.; accagū, C.; ajjagū, B.; ajjhagā, D. E. P.; añcagā, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> ariyaddasā, M. P.; ariyadusā, D. E.; ariyaddhaso, B. C.; ariyassa, Pa.; also the MS. of A. (ariyatthasā ti Aa.) is corrupt here; see sut. 95, where the same gāthā reoccurs. <sup>12</sup> °guno, D. E. P.; gunā, B.; guṇā, C.

<sup>13</sup> °m, M.; the other MSS. °m.

<sup>14</sup> tathāgatā, C.



parikkheyya,<sup>1</sup> yathā yathā<sup>2</sup> upaparikkhato<sup>3</sup> bahiddhā  
cassa<sup>4</sup> viññānaṃ avikkhittam<sup>5</sup> hoti avisaṭam<sup>6</sup> ajjhattam  
asaññhitam<sup>7</sup> anupādāya<sup>8</sup> aparitassato āyatim<sup>9</sup> jātijarāma-  
raṇadukkkhasamudayasambhavo na hotiti.

Sattasaṅgapahīnassa<sup>10</sup>  
netticehinnassa bhikkhuno |  
vikkhiṇo<sup>11</sup> jātisamsāro  
natthi tassa punabbhavo ti || 5 ||

95. (Tik. V. 6) Tisso imā bhikkhave kāmupapattiyo.<sup>12</sup>  
Katamā tisso ? Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā<sup>13</sup> nimmānaratino para-  
nimmitavasavattino.<sup>14</sup> Imā kho bhikkhave tisso<sup>15</sup> kāmupa-  
pattiyo<sup>12</sup> ti.

Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā ca  
ye devā vasavattino |  
nimmānaratino devā  
ye caññe kāmabhogino ||

itthabbhāvaññathābhāvaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
kāmaabhogesu paṇḍito<sup>17</sup> |  
sabbe pariccaje<sup>18</sup> kāme  
ye<sup>19</sup> dībbā ye ca mānūsā ||

<sup>1</sup> uparuparikkheyya, B. ; upaparikkheyyam, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> yathā yathāyaṃ, D. E. ; yathā yathassupaparikkhato,  
P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> okkhito, C. ; okkhitto, B.

<sup>4</sup> passa, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> vikkho, C.

<sup>6</sup> avisatam, B. ; oḍam, C.

<sup>7</sup> asaññhitā, D. E. ; asaṇḍitam, P.

<sup>8</sup> anuppā<sup>o</sup>, C.

<sup>9</sup> āyatim, M. ; all other MSS. oī.

<sup>10</sup> tatthasaṅga<sup>o</sup>, C.

<sup>11</sup> vikkhano, C.

<sup>12</sup> kāmūp<sup>o</sup>, E.

<sup>13</sup> okāmo, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> parinimmitavassa<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>15</sup> Om. B. C.

<sup>16</sup> itthibhā<sup>o</sup>, C. ; na ittha<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>17</sup> saññhitā, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> pariccaje, B. ; paribbaje, P.

<sup>19</sup> ye ca dīppā, P. Pa. ; te nibbā, C.

Piyarūpasātagadhitam<sup>1</sup>  
 chetvā sotam<sup>2</sup> duraccayam<sup>2</sup> |  
 asesam parinibbanti  
 asesam dukkham-accagam<sup>3</sup> ||

Ariyaddasā<sup>4</sup> vedaguno<sup>5</sup>  
 sammad-aññāya paṇḍitā |  
 jātikkhayam<sup>6</sup> abhiññāya  
 nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti || 6 ||

96. (Tik. V. 7) Kāmayogayutto<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhavayogayutto āgāmi<sup>8</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>9</sup> itthattam<sup>10</sup>; kāmayogavisaññutto<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave bhavayogayutto<sup>12</sup> anāgāmi<sup>13</sup> hoti anāgantā<sup>14</sup> itthattam<sup>10</sup>; kāmayogavisaññutto bhikkhave bhavayogavisaññutto<sup>15</sup> arahā<sup>16</sup> hoti khīṇāsavo ti.

Kāmayogena saññuttā<sup>17</sup>  
 bhavayogena cūbhayam |

<sup>1</sup> °sātagadhitam, B. M.; cp. *Udāna* II. 7: piyarūpa-sātagadhitā ve devakāyā puthumanusā ca; °sātarādhitam, C.; °sātarāmitam, B.; °sātarūpagadhitam, D. E. P. Pa., also Aa., cp. *sutt.* 109. <sup>2</sup> hetam duccarayam, C.

<sup>3</sup> ajjagum, B.; ajjbagū, D. E.; cp. *sutt.* 93.

<sup>4</sup> ariyaddasā, B. D. E. M. P. Pa.; ariyantasā, C.; cp. *sutt.* 93, where the same gāthā occurs.

<sup>5</sup> °guno, C. E.; °gunā, B.

<sup>6</sup> °m, M.; the other MSS. °m. <sup>7</sup> kāmarāgayutto, B.

<sup>8</sup> āgāmi, M.; anāgāmi, B. C. D. E.; adho āgāmi, P.; adhobhāgāmi, Pa.

<sup>9</sup> āgantā, only M.; the other MSS. āgantvā, also A. (though explaining it by āgamanadhammo).

<sup>10</sup> itthattham, C. P.

<sup>11</sup> °yogasaññutto, C. <sup>12</sup> °yogavisaṃyutto, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> °i, only M.; the other MSS. °i.

<sup>14</sup> anāgantā, only M.; anāgatā, B.; the other MSS. °antvā. <sup>15</sup> bhavarāga°, B.; bhagavayoga°, P.

<sup>16</sup> araham, C.; araham, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> Cp. *Āṅg.-Nik.*, *Cat.-Nip.* 10, 3.

sattā <sup>1</sup> gacchanti saṃsāraṃ  
jātimaraṇaḡāmino <sup>2</sup> ||

Ye ca kāme pahantvāna <sup>3</sup>  
appattā āsavakkhayaṃ <sup>4</sup> |  
bhavayogena saññuttā <sup>5</sup>  
anāḡāmīti vuccare ||

Ye ca kho chinnaṃsaṃsayā <sup>6</sup>  
khīṇaṃānapunabbhavā |  
te ve <sup>7</sup> pāraḡatā <sup>8</sup> loke  
ye pattā <sup>9</sup> āsavakkhayaṃ-ti || 7 ||

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ.

97. (Tik. V. 8) Kalyāṇasīlo bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇadhammo kalyāṇapaṇṇo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevali <sup>10</sup> vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccati. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasīlo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu <sup>11</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasīlo hoti. Iti kalyāṇasīlo. Kalyāṇadhammo ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sattannaṃ <sup>12</sup> bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam-anuyutto viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇadhammo hoti. Iti kalyāṇasīlo kalyāṇadhammo. Kalyāṇapaṇṇo ca katham

<sup>1</sup> satthā, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> All MSS. but M. add ti; °gāmino ti, B. P. Pa.; °gāminanti, C. D. E. <sup>3</sup> pahantāna, B. P.; pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> °kkhayanti, B. C. <sup>5</sup> All MSS. saṃyo.

<sup>6</sup> chinnaṃsaṃsayā, C. M. Aa.; bhinna°, B.; tinnasaṃsāraṃ, D. E.; khīṇasaṃsārā, P., °ro, Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vo, P.; va, C. D.; ce, B.

<sup>8</sup> pāyaḡ°, P.; pāraḡatā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> sattā, B. C.; bhattā, Pa. <sup>10</sup> kevalaṃ, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> anuppattesu, C.

<sup>12</sup> sattannaṃ, M. Aa., cp. sutt. 82; the other MSS. have satataṃ.



hoti ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
cetovimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ  
abhiññāya<sup>3</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇapañño hoti. Iti kalyāṇasilo  
kalyāṇadhammo kalyāṇapañño imasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammavinaye<sup>5</sup>  
kevali<sup>6</sup> vusitavā uttamaपुरiso ti vuccatīti.<sup>7</sup>

Yassa kāyena vācāya  
manasā natthi dukkaṭaṃ |  
taṃ ve<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇasilo ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ<sup>9</sup> hirimatam<sup>10</sup> ||

Yassa dhammā subhāvitā<sup>11</sup>  
pattasambodhigāmino<sup>12</sup> |  
taṃ ve<sup>13</sup> kalyāṇadhammo ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ<sup>14</sup> anussadam<sup>15</sup> ||

Yo dukkhassa pajānāti  
idheva<sup>16</sup> khayam-attano |  
taṃ ve<sup>17</sup> kalyāṇapañño<sup>18</sup> ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ<sup>19</sup> anāsavaṃ ||

Tehi dhammehi sampannaṃ  
anighaṃ chinnaṃsayam |  
āsitaṃ<sup>20</sup> sabbalokassa  
āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ<sup>21</sup> ti || 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> vimutti, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> abhiññā, B. Pa. M. ; *cp. sutt. 99, and Puggalapañ-*  
*ñatti, III. 1, where the same sentence occurs.*

<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> kevalam, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> vuccati, C. ; °puriso hotiti vuccati, B.

<sup>6</sup> ce, B.

<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu, B. C. P. Pa. M.

<sup>8</sup> hirimatam, D. E. ; hirimatan-ti hirimantam hirisam-  
pannam, A. ; hirimanam, B. C. P. Pa. M.

<sup>9</sup> sabh°, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> °sambodha°, C. M. ; pattasambodhi°, P. Pa. ; sattam-  
sambodha°, B.

<sup>11</sup> anussatam, D. E. ; anussaram, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> idhevā, B.

<sup>13</sup> °dhammo, C. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> ahitam, C. ; appitam, B.

<sup>15</sup> sabbapah°, B. C. M.

98 (Tik. V. 9) \* Dve-māni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dānāni āmisa-  
dānañca<sup>2</sup> dhammadānañca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ  
dvinnam dānaṇam yad-idam dhammadānaṃ. Dve-me  
bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā āmisasaṃvibhāgo<sup>3</sup> ca dhammasaṃ-  
vibhāgo ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam saṃ-  
vibhāgānaṃ yad-idam dhammasaṃvibhāgo. Dve-me  
bhikkhave anuggahā āmisānuggaho<sup>4</sup> ca dhammānuggaho  
ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam anuggahānaṃ  
yad-idam dhammānuggaho ti.

Yam-āhu dānaṃ paramaṃ anuttaraṃ  
yaṃ saṃvibhāgaṃ bhagavā avaṇṇayi |  
aggamhi<sup>5</sup> khattamhi<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto  
viññū pajānaṃ ko na yajetha<sup>6</sup> kāle ||

Ye ceva bhāsanti suṇanti cūbbayaṃ  
pasannacittā sugatassa<sup>7</sup> sāsane |  
tesaṃ so attho paramo visujjhati  
ye appamattā sugatassa<sup>7</sup> sāsane ti || 9 ||

99 (Tik. V. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam.<sup>8</sup> Dhammena<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave tevijjaṃ  
brāhmaṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> paññāpemi, nāññaṃ<sup>10</sup> lapitalāpanamattena.  
Kathañcāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave dhammena tevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ  
paññāpemi nāññaṃ<sup>12</sup> lapitalāpanamattena?—Idha bhik-  
khave bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati,

<sup>1</sup> imāni, B. C. M.

<sup>2</sup> āmissa°, B. D. E.; ca, om. D. E. <sup>3</sup> āmissaṃ°, P.

<sup>4</sup> āmisa anu°, D. E.; āmissanu°, M.; āmissānu°, B.

<sup>5</sup> aggadakkhiṇakhattamhi, B. <sup>6</sup> yajeya, P.

<sup>7</sup> sugg°, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Vuttaṃ°, Etam-attham°, Ayam-pi°, only in M.

<sup>9</sup> B. P. Pa. have always brahm°, but M. brāhm°.

<sup>10</sup> naññaṃ, M.; na aññaṃ, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> Kathaṇca, M.

<sup>12</sup> naññaṃ, M.; na aññaṃ, C. P. Pa.; anaññaṃ, B.

\* Cp. sutta 100, and Aṅguttara Nikaya II. xiii.

seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ<sup>1</sup> dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> jātiyo<sup>2</sup> dasa<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> jātiyo viṣam-pi<sup>4</sup> jātiyo tiṃsam-pi<sup>5</sup> jātiyo cattālisam-pi jātiyo paññāsam-pi jātiyo, jātisatam-pi jātisahassam-pi jātisatasahassam-pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsiṃ<sup>6</sup> evaṃnāmo<sup>7</sup> evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi<sup>8</sup> evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ,<sup>9</sup> tatrāpāsiṃ<sup>10</sup> evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi<sup>11</sup> evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayamassa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.—Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>12</sup> satte passati cavamāne uppaṭṭhamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ime vata<sup>13</sup> bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena<sup>14</sup> samannāgatā<sup>14</sup> manoduccaritena<sup>15</sup> samannāgatā,<sup>15</sup> ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādittṭhikā micchādittṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena<sup>16</sup> samannāgatā<sup>16</sup> manosucari-

<sup>1</sup> jāti, C. P. Pa.    <sup>2</sup> Om. C. D. E. P. Pa.    <sup>3</sup> dasampi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> viṣampi, C. ; viṣampi, B. ; viṣampi, P. Pa. ; viṣatimpi, D. E. ; viṃsampi, M.    <sup>5</sup> tisampi, B.

<sup>6</sup> amutrāsiṃ, C. M. ; °si, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>8</sup> °vedi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> udapādiṃ, M. ; °di, B. C. P. Pa. ; uppādi, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> tatrāpāsan-ti, Aa. ; °āsi, without m, all other MSS. ; tatrāpāpi, D. E. ; tatrāsi, C.    <sup>11</sup> °vedi, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> °mānussakena, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> ca pana, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> Intentionally omitted in all MSS. See sutt. 70, 71.

<sup>15</sup> ducc° sam°, intentionally omitted in D. E.

<sup>16</sup> Not omitted in D. E. See sutt. 70, 71.



tena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena <sup>1</sup> —pe— yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam-assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.—Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ <sup>2</sup> paññāvimuttiṃ <sup>2</sup> diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya <sup>3</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam-assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dhammena tevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpemi nāññaṃ <sup>4</sup> lapitalāpanamattenā-ti.—Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tattthetaṃ iti vuccati <sup>5</sup> :

[Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi  
saggāpāyaṇca brāhmaṇaṃ |  
paññāpemi na ca aññaṃ  
lapitalāpanamattena ||] <sup>6</sup>

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi <sup>7</sup>  
saggāpāyaṇca passati <sup>8</sup> |  
atha <sup>9</sup> jātikkhayaṃ <sup>10</sup> patto  
abhiññāvosito <sup>11</sup> muni ||

<sup>1</sup> °mānussakena, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> °vimuttiṃ, M.; without ṃ, B. C. D. E. P. Pa.; see the same passage in sutt. 97. <sup>3</sup> abhiññā, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> na aññaṃ, C. M.; anaññaṃ, B.

<sup>5</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>6</sup> This gāthā only in B. and C.; it is a later addition.

<sup>7</sup> vedi, for Skr. veda? A. explains it by jānāti, but Childers takes it Dhp. gāth. 423, where the same gāthā occurs, as the adj. vedi; cp. also Aṅguttara Nikāya III., 58, 6 and 59, 4.

<sup>8</sup> passato, C.

<sup>9</sup> aho, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> jātikkhayaṃ, B.

<sup>11</sup> abhiññādesito, C.



etāhi tihi vijjāhi  
 tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo |  
 tam-ahaṃ <sup>1</sup> vadāmi tevijjam  
 naññaṃ <sup>2</sup> lapitalāpanan-ti || 10 ||

Ayam-pi<sup>3</sup> attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>4</sup> || 10 ||

||Pañcama vaggo||

Tass-uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup> :

Pasāda<sup>6</sup> (90) jīvita<sup>7</sup> (91) saṅghāṭi<sup>8</sup> (92)  
 aggi (93) upaparikkhayā (94) |  
 upapatti (95) kāma (96) kalyāṇaṃ (97)  
 dānaṃ (98) dhammena (99) te dasā-ti||

||Tikanipātaṃ<sup>9</sup> niṭṭhitam||

100. (Cat. 1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
 hatā ti me sutam.<sup>10</sup> Aham-asmi<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>13</sup>  
 yācayogo sadā payatapāṇi antimadehadbhāro<sup>14</sup> anuttaro  
 bhisakko sallakatto. Tassa me tumhe puttā orasā<sup>15</sup>  
 mukhato jātā dhammajā dhammanimmitā<sup>16</sup> dhammadāyādā  
 no āmisadāyādā.<sup>17</sup> Dve-māni bhikkhave dānāni āmisa-

<sup>1</sup> tasmāhaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> naññaṃ, M. ; na aññaṃ, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. om. pi.

<sup>4</sup> Ayam<sup>o</sup> only in M.

<sup>5</sup> Tassudānaṃ, M. ; the other MSS. vaggassa uddānaṃ  
 (with one d, P. Pa.)

<sup>6</sup> pās<sup>o</sup>, B. C. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> vijita, B. ; jivita, D. ; jivikā, E.

<sup>8</sup> oti, B. C.

<sup>9</sup> Tikka<sup>o</sup>, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> Vuttaṃ<sup>o</sup>, Etam-attham<sup>o</sup>, Ayam-pi<sup>o</sup>, only in M. For  
 the contents of this sutta cp. sutta 98.

<sup>11</sup> asmim, C. D. E.

<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> brahm<sup>o</sup>, B. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> dhāro, B. M. ; the other MSS. dhāro.

<sup>15</sup> orasa, D. E. ; B. repeats puttā after orasā ; for the whole  
 passage cp. Assalāyanasutta, ed. Pischel, p. 9.

<sup>16</sup> nimittā, D. E. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> āmissa<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa.

dānañca<sup>1</sup> dhammadānañca, etad-aggam bhikkhave ime-  
sam<sup>2</sup> dvinnam dānañam yad-idam dhammadānam. Dve-  
me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave samvibhāgā, āmisasamvibhāgo<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dham-  
masamvibhāgo<sup>5</sup> ca,<sup>5</sup> etad-aggam bhikkhave imesam  
dvinnam samvibhāgānam yad-idam dhammasamvibhāgo.  
Dve-me bhikkhave anuggahā, āmisānuggaho<sup>6</sup> ca dhammā-  
nuggaho ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam  
anuggahānam yad-idam dhammānuggaho. Dve-me bhik-  
khavē yāgā, āmisayāgo ca<sup>5</sup> dhammayāgo ca, etad-aggam  
bhikkhave imesam dvinnam yāgānam yad-idam dhammayāgo-  
ti. Etam-attham bhagavā āvoce, tatthetam iti vuccati<sup>7</sup> :

Yo dhammayāgam ayajī<sup>8</sup> amaccharī<sup>9</sup>  
tathāgato sabbabhūtānukampī<sup>10</sup> |  
tam tādīsam devamanussasettham<sup>11</sup>  
sattā<sup>12</sup> namassanti bhavassa pārāgun-ti<sup>13</sup> ||

Ayam--pi<sup>14</sup> attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>7</sup> || 1 ||

101. (Cat. 2) \* Cattāri-māni bhikkhave appāni ceva-  
sulabbhāni ca<sup>15</sup> tāni<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Pamsukūlam bhikkhave cīvarānam<sup>16</sup> appaṇṇa sulabhañca  
tañca anavajjam. Piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānam<sup>17</sup> ap-  
paṇṇa sulabhañca tañca anavajjam. Rukkhamūlam bhik-

<sup>1</sup> āmissa°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> Ime dve me, C.

<sup>4</sup> āmissa°, B.

<sup>5</sup> Om. C.

<sup>6</sup> āmissanu°, B. ; āmissa anu°, Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Etam-attham°, Ayam-pi°, only in M.

<sup>8</sup> ayajī, M. E. ; ayajī, D. Pa. ; asajī, P. ; assajī, C. ;  
assajī, B.

<sup>9</sup> oi, B. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> sabbasattānukampīti, Aa. ; M. has the || after °kampī,  
but in the other MSS. °kampītam is written together, in B.  
with || after tam, in C. even °kampīnam.

<sup>11</sup> °manussānam settham, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> sakkā, C.

<sup>13</sup> °guti, B. C. P. ; °gūti, Pa.

<sup>14</sup> M. om. pi

<sup>15</sup> gatāni ca, P. ; tāni ca, Pa. ; tāni cattāri, C.

<sup>16</sup> cīvaram, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> bhojanam, D. E.

\* The whole sutta occurs Aṅguttara Nik. Cat. 27.



khava senāsanānam<sup>1</sup> appaṇca sulabhaṇca taṇca anavajjam.  
 Pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānam<sup>2</sup> appaṇca sulabhaṇca  
 taṇca anavajjam.<sup>3</sup> Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni  
 ceva sulabhāni ca<sup>4</sup> tāni<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> anavajjāni. Yato kho  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> appena ca tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca,<sup>6</sup>  
 imassāham<sup>7</sup> aññataram sāmāññaṅgan-ti vadāmi.

Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa  
 appena sulabhena ca |  
 na senāsanam-ārabbha  
 cīvaram pānabhojanam |  
 vighāto hoti cittassa  
 disā na-paṭihaññati<sup>8</sup> ||

Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā  
 sāmāññassānulomikā |  
 adhiggaḥitā<sup>9</sup> tuṭṭhassa  
 appamattassa bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> ti || 2 ||

102. (Cat. 3) Jānato-ham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave passato  
 āsavānam khayam vadāmi, no ajānato apassato.<sup>12</sup> Kiṇca<sup>13</sup>  
 bhikkhave jānato kim<sup>14</sup> passato āsavānam khayō hoti?<sup>15</sup>  
 Idam dukkhan-ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam

<sup>1</sup> senāsanam, D. E. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> bhesajjam, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> anavajjānam, C.

<sup>4</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>5</sup> Om. B.

<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu tuṭṭho hoti appena ceva sulabhena ca anavajjena, D. E. <sup>7</sup> tassāham, D. E. ; idamassāham, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> na paṭi<sup>10</sup>, M. P. ; nappati<sup>10</sup>, B. C. D. E. ; na patti<sup>10</sup>, Pa. ;  
 haññasi, B.

<sup>9</sup> citā, B. M.

<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno, C. D. E. and A. ; the Burmese MSS. have sikkhato. In Pa, the scribe omitted nearly the whole of the gāthās, from the first tuṭṭhassa down to the second, but inserted the omitted piece after Jānato aham bhikkhave in the next sutta.

<sup>11</sup> aham, B. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> no apass<sup>10</sup>, D. E. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> kiñci, B. C. D. E.

<sup>14</sup> kim, M. P. ; ki, B. ; kiñci, D. E. ; om. C. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> khayō ti, Pa.

khayo<sup>1</sup> hoti,<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti bhikkhave jānato  
passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti  
bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodhagāminī<sup>2</sup> paṭipadā<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave jānato  
passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
jānato passato<sup>5</sup> āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti.<sup>6</sup>

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa<sup>7</sup>  
ujumaggānussārino |  
khayasmaṃ paṭhamam āṇaṃ  
tato aññā anuttarā<sup>8</sup> ||

Tato aññā vimuttassa  
vimuttiāṇaṃ 9-uttamaṃ |  
uppajjati khaye āṇaṃ  
khīṇā<sup>10</sup> saṃyojanā<sup>10</sup> iti||

Na tvevidaṃ<sup>11</sup> kusitena  
bālena-m-<sup>12</sup> avijānatā<sup>12</sup> |  
nibbānaṃ adhigantabbam<sup>13</sup>  
sabbaganthapamocanaṃ-ti<sup>14</sup> || 3 ||

103. (Cat. 4) Ye hi keci<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> khayō ti, P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> oī, C. D. E.; *the other MSS.* oī

<sup>3</sup> patip°, P. Pa.      <sup>4</sup> taṃ, P.; *om.* C. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> *All MSS. but M. repeat evaṃ before passato.*

<sup>6</sup> hoti, B. C.    <sup>7</sup> bhikkhamānassa, C.; khayamānassa, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> anantarā, M. Pa.; *the other MSS.* anuttarā.

<sup>9</sup> *With āṇ, B. P.; the other MSS. with one ā.*

<sup>10</sup> khīṇa, C. D.; khīṇam saṃyojanaṃ, M. *For the first and second gāthā cp. Aṅguttaranikāya III. 84.*

<sup>11</sup> teciraṃ, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> *A. has: makāro padasandhikaro, cp. Ed. Müller, Pālī Gr. p. 63; bālena avij°, B. C.; bālena antā (sic ?), D. E.*

<sup>13</sup> °gandhabbam, B.

<sup>14</sup> °gantha°, M.; *the other MSS.* °gandha°.

<sup>15</sup> kāci, B.; yo hi ko ci, C.      <sup>16</sup> *Om.* D. E.

brāhmaṇā<sup>1</sup> vā idaṃ dukkhan-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppa-  
jānanti,<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ na-  
ppajānanti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ na-  
ppajānanti,<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ti  
yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, na te me<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā  
vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā<sup>5</sup> samaṇasammata brāhma-  
ṇesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇasammata,<sup>6</sup> na ca<sup>7</sup> paṇ-ete<sup>7</sup> āyas-  
manto<sup>8</sup> sāmāññatthaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā brāhmaññatthaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā diṭṭhe va  
dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.  
Ye<sup>10</sup> ca kho keci<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā idaṃ  
dukkhan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayaṃ<sup>11</sup> dukkhasamu-  
dayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī<sup>12</sup>  
paṭipadā<sup>13</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave  
samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata,  
brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata, te ca paṇ-āyas-  
manto<sup>15</sup> sāmāññatthaṃ<sup>16</sup> brāhmaññatthaṃ<sup>17</sup> diṭṭhe va  
dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā<sup>18</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viha-  
rantīti.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. P. Pa. *have always brahm<sup>o</sup>, with short a, brahma-*  
*nattham, also other MSS.*; M. *has always brāhm<sup>o</sup>.*

<sup>2</sup> na pa<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> oi, C. D. E.; *the other MSS.* oi.

<sup>4</sup> na te me, M.; *the other MSS.* na me te.

<sup>5</sup> ceva, P. Pa. <sup>6</sup> Om. C. <sup>7</sup> te ca pana, B.

<sup>8</sup> omanto, M. P. Pa.; omantā, B. D. E.; omanti, C.

<sup>9</sup> oattam, B. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> ye hi keci, D. E.; *instead of sacchikatvā . . . keci Pa.*  
*has: tam na-ppajānanti.* <sup>11</sup> idaṃ, C.

<sup>12</sup> oi, D. E.; *the other MSS.* oi; C. omits gāminī.

<sup>13</sup> patip<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> te kho me, M. P.; te na kho me, B. C. Pa.; te ca kho  
me, D. E. <sup>15</sup> o, M. P.; *the other MSS.* oā.

<sup>16</sup> oattaṇca, B. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> brahmaṇattaṇca, P. Pa.; om. B.

<sup>18</sup> abhiññāya, C.; *for the whole passage cp. Aṅgutt.-Nik.*  
*Cat. 5, 1, etc.* <sup>19</sup> viharatīti, B. C.



Ye dukkhaṃ na-ppajānanti  
 atho <sup>1</sup> dukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
 yattha ca <sup>2</sup> sabbaso dukkhaṃ  
 asesam uparujjhati ||

tañca maggaṃ na jānanti  
 dukkhūpasamagāminam <sup>3</sup> |  
 cetovimuttihiṇā <sup>4</sup> te <sup>4</sup>  
 atho <sup>5</sup> paññāvimuttiyā |  
 abhabbā <sup>6</sup> te antakiriyāya  
 te <sup>7</sup> ve <sup>7</sup> jātijarūpagā <sup>8</sup> ||

Ye ca <sup>9</sup> dukkhaṃ pajānanti  
 atho <sup>10</sup> dukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
 yattha <sup>11</sup> ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ  
 asesam uparujjhati ||

tañca maggaṃ pajānanti  
 dukkhūpasamagāminam <sup>12</sup> |  
 cetovimuttisampannā  
 atho <sup>13</sup> paññāvimuttiyā |  
 bhabbā <sup>14</sup> te antakiriyāya  
 na te jātijarūpagā ti <sup>15</sup> ||

104.<sup>16</sup> (Cat. 5) Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhu sīla sampannā

<sup>1</sup> attho, C.; yato, B.

<sup>2</sup> yatthañca, D. E.; yathā ca, C.; yato ca, B.

<sup>3</sup> dukkhupa°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> vimuttinātena, C.; vimuttisampannā, B.

<sup>5</sup> attho, B. C.

<sup>6</sup> bhabbā, Pa.

<sup>7</sup> na te, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> jarupa°, B.; B. C. D. E. add ti.

<sup>9</sup> Om. B.

<sup>10</sup> yato, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> yatta, B.

<sup>12</sup> dukkhupa°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> attho, C.

<sup>14</sup> bhabbā, M.; the other MSS. sabbā.

<sup>15</sup> jarupa°, P. Pa.; B. has the two last gāthās twice, the first time very corrupt.

<sup>16</sup> For the first part of this suttā cp. Puggalapaññatti IV. 23, for the second part Pugg. III. 13.

samādhisampannā paññāsampannā<sup>1</sup> vimuttisampannā  
 vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannā<sup>2</sup> ovādakā viññāpakā<sup>3</sup> san-  
 dassakā samādapakā<sup>4</sup> samuttejakā<sup>5</sup> sampahaṃsakā<sup>6</sup> alaṃ-  
 samakkhātāro<sup>7</sup> saddhammassa,<sup>8</sup> dassanam-pahaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhik-  
 khave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram<sup>10</sup> vadāmi, sava-  
 nam<sup>11</sup>-pahaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram  
 vadāmi, upasaṅkamanam-pahaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave tesam bhik-  
 khūnam bahūpakāram vadāmi, payirupāsanam<sup>14</sup>-pahaṃ  
 bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram vadāmi, anussa-  
 ranam<sup>15</sup>-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram  
 vadāmi, anupabbajjam-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhū-  
 nam bahūpakāram vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathārūpe  
 bhikkhave bhikkhū sevato bhajato<sup>16</sup> payirupāsato<sup>17</sup> aparipū-  
 ro pi sīlakkhandho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ<sup>18</sup> gacchati, aparipū-  
 ro pi samādhikkhandho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati,

<sup>1</sup> Om. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> After viññā°, P. Pa. insert adhabodhakā, for avabodhakā, a gloss from A.

<sup>4</sup> °pikā, B.

<sup>5</sup> °jikā, B.

<sup>6</sup> °sikā, B.

<sup>7</sup> salaṃsamattakā, C.; alaṃsammattakā | saddhammassa do, B.

<sup>8</sup> saddassa, C.; om. D. E.; after saddho P. Pa. insert desetāro, a gloss from A.

<sup>9</sup> pahaṃ, which occurs six times in this sutta, is for api ahaṃ; B. has always ahaṃ without p; in C. D. E. M. the preceding accusative has always the anusvāra; dassanam sahaṃ, C.

<sup>10</sup> Only C. has nearly always bahū°, the other MSS. have bahu°; D. E. have always bahukāram; also C. the first time.

<sup>11</sup> savanam savam, C.; samanam pahaṃ, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> pahāna, C.

<sup>13</sup> payirū°, B.; patirū°, C.; in Pa. the three sentences payir°, anuss°, and anup° are left out.

<sup>14</sup> anusar°, P.; anusayam, C.; this sentence is left out in D. E. <sup>15</sup> Om. C. <sup>16</sup> parirup°, B. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> M. always °pūriṃ; B. C. P. Pa. always °pūri in this sutta.

aparipūro pi paññakkhandho <sup>1</sup> bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati,  
 aparipūro pi vimuttikkhandho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati,<sup>2</sup>  
 aparipūro pi vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandho <sup>3</sup> bhāvanāpāri-  
 pūriṃ gacchati. Evarūpā ca te <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū <sup>5</sup>  
 satthāro <sup>6</sup> ti <sup>7</sup> pi vuccanti, satthavāhā <sup>8</sup> ti pi <sup>7</sup> vuccanti,  
 raṇaṇjahā <sup>9</sup> ti pi vuccanti, tamonudā ti pi <sup>7</sup> vuccanti, āloka-  
 karā ti pi <sup>10</sup> vuccanti, obhāsakarā ti pi vuccanti, pajjotakarā  
 ti pi vuccanti, ukkādhārā ti pi vuccanti, pabhaṇkarā ti pi  
 vuccanti,<sup>11</sup> ariyā ti pi vuccanti, cakkhumanto <sup>12</sup> ti pi vuccan-  
 titi.

Pāmujjakaraṇaṃ <sup>13</sup> thānaṃ  
 evaṃ <sup>14</sup> hoti vijānataṃ <sup>15</sup> |  
 yad-idam bhāvitattānaṃ  
 ariyānaṃ dhammajīvaṇaṃ <sup>16</sup> ||

Te jotayanti <sup>17</sup> saddhammaṃ  
 bhāsayanti pabhaṇkarā |  
 ālokakaraṇā dhīrā  
 cakkhumanto raṇaṇjahā <sup>18</sup> ||

yesaṃ ve <sup>19</sup> sāsanaṃ sutvā  
 sammad-aññāya <sup>20</sup> paṇḍitā |

<sup>1</sup> paññākkh<sup>o</sup> D. E. P.

<sup>2</sup> D. E. omit this sentence.

<sup>3</sup> aññāṇa, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>5</sup> The long ū only in M.

<sup>6</sup> sattāro, C.

<sup>7</sup> Om. C.

<sup>8</sup> jātikantārādiniṭṭharaṇato sattavāhā ti, A.; sattavāho,  
 C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> oho, C.; maraṇajahā, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> ālokadivākarā vā ti v<sup>o</sup>, Pa., inserting it once more before  
 pajjotak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> I follow A. M.; the other MSS. have pabh<sup>o</sup> before  
 ukk<sup>o</sup>; ukkarā, B.; pabhākarā, Pa.

<sup>12</sup> omanā, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> pāmojja<sup>o</sup>, D. E.; pāmujjakaraṇa, B.; karaṇaṭṭhāṇaṃ,  
 C.; karaṇaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> etaṃ, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> vijānaṃ, C.

<sup>16</sup> ojivitaṃ, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> jotassanta, C.; vomāranti, Pa.

<sup>18</sup> ojahā, B. C.; ocahā, P.

<sup>19</sup> ce, B.; ca, D. E.

<sup>20</sup> saddhammaññāya, B.



jātikkhayam <sup>1</sup>-abhiññāya

nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti || 5 ||

105. (Cat. 6) \* Cattāro-me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ? Civarahetu vā bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā bhikkhave <sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, senāsanahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, itibhavābhavahetu <sup>3</sup> vā bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno <sup>4</sup> taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjatīti.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso

ḍiḡham-addhānaṃ <sup>5</sup> saṃsāraṃ <sup>6</sup> |

itthabhāvaññāthābhāvaṃ

saṃsāraṃ <sup>7</sup> nātivattati ||

Evam <sup>8</sup>-ādinavaṃ ñatvā

taṇhā dukkhassa <sup>9</sup> sambhavaṃ |

vīтатаṇho anādāno

sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti || 6 || <sup>10</sup>

106. (Cat. 7) <sup>11</sup> Sa b r a h m a kāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

<sup>1</sup> om only M. ; the other MSS. om.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> itibhagavābh°, C.

<sup>4</sup> y° bhikkhave t°, B. C. ; Pa. has great confusion in the prose part of this sutta.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS. except Pa. have addhāna.

<sup>6</sup> °sāraṃ, P. Pa. <sup>7</sup> saṃsāraṃ, B.

<sup>8</sup> etam, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> taṇhaṃ d°, M. ; taṇhāhetussa, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> The same gāthās occur in sutta 15.

<sup>11</sup> This whole sutta occurs also in Aṅguttara Nikāya-Tik. 31, and Cat. 63 : the Tikanipāta contains the more original version, being in accordance with the gāthās. The second sentence of the present sutta (sapubbadevatāni) is additional.

\* The whole sutta occurs Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 9.

Sapubbadevatāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre<sup>2</sup> pūjitā honti. — Sapubbācariyāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.<sup>3</sup> Sāhuneyyakāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre<sup>2</sup> pūjitā honti. Brahmā ti<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbadevatā<sup>7</sup> ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>8</sup> adhivacanaṃ. Pubbācariyā ti<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>10</sup> adhivacanaṃ. Āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>10</sup> adhivacanaṃ.<sup>11</sup> Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahūpakārā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ, āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetūro ti.

Brahmā ti mātāpitaro  
pubbācariyā ti vuccare<sup>13</sup> |  
āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ  
pajāya anukampakā ||

Tasmā hi ne<sup>14</sup> namasseyya  
sakkareyya<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> paṇḍito |

<sup>1</sup> pubba°, without sa-, C. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> āgāresu, B.

<sup>3</sup> I follow A. and D. E. The other MSS. omit this third sentence (sapubbācariyāni), though they have the pubbācariyā in the second part of this sutta. All MSS. add the following sentence (the fifth in D. E., the fourth in the other MSS.) : Pāhuneyyakāni (Sapāhun°, M.; Sāpihun°, P.) bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ, etc. But this has no corresponding sentence in the second part of this sutta, and is not in the commentary (A.).

<sup>4</sup> āhun°, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> brahmaṇā ti, B. C. ; brahmakā ti, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> °pitunnaṃ, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °devā, B. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> eva etaṃ, B.

<sup>9</sup> °cariyāniti, B.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B.

<sup>11</sup> Pubbadevatā . . . adhivacanaṃ om. C.

<sup>12</sup> bahupakārā, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> After vuccare C. has —pe—, B. —pa—.

<sup>14</sup> te, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> sakkār°, B. ; sakkareyyā ca, C. ; °eyyātha, D. E.

annena atho pānena  
 vatthena sayanena ca |  
 uechādanena nhāpanena <sup>1</sup>  
 pādānaṃ dhovanena ca ||

Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya  
 mātāpitūsu paṇḍito |  
 idheva naṃ pasamsanti  
 pecca sagge pamodatīti <sup>2</sup> || 7 ||

107. (Cat. 8) Bahūpakārā <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave brāhmaṇagaha-  
 patikā <sup>4</sup> tumhākaṃ, ye vo <sup>5</sup> paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
 senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Tumhe pi <sup>6</sup>  
 bhikkhave bahūpakārā <sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ, <sup>8</sup> yaṃ  
 nesam <sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ desetha ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ  
 pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ <sup>10</sup> savyañjanaṃ <sup>11</sup> kevalapari-  
 puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. <sup>12</sup> Evaṃ-  
 idaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ-aññaṃ nissāya brahmacariyaṃ  
 vussati <sup>13</sup> oghassa nittharaṇatthāya <sup>14</sup> sammā dukkhassa  
 antakiriyā-ti.

Sāgārā <sup>15</sup> anāgārā <sup>16</sup> ca <sup>17</sup>  
 ubho aññoññānissitā |  
 ārādhayanti <sup>18</sup> saddhammaṃ  
 yogakkhemam-anuttaraṃ <sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> hāpanena C. D. E., nhānena M. <sup>2</sup> pamodati, C.

<sup>3</sup> bahup°, B. M. P. <sup>4</sup> brahmaṇa°, P. Pa ; brahmaṇā, B.

<sup>5</sup> te, C. ; in B. and M. the letters can be read vo and te.

<sup>6</sup> hi, B.

<sup>7</sup> bahup°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> tesam, C.

<sup>10</sup> satth°, M. P.

<sup>11</sup> saby°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> °seti, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> vuccati P.

<sup>14</sup> °ttāya, B.

<sup>15</sup> sāgārā, B. C. D. E.

<sup>16</sup> anag°, C. M.

<sup>17</sup> D. E. P. Pa. have the ca before anag°.

<sup>18</sup> ārāmayanti, C.

<sup>19</sup> I follow D. E. M. and A. ; B. C. P. Pa. have yogakkhe-  
 massa pattiya.



Sāgāresu <sup>1</sup> ca cīvaram  
paccayam sayanāsanam |  
anāgārā <sup>2</sup> paticehanti  
parissayavinodanam <sup>3</sup> ||

Sugatam <sup>4</sup> pana nissāya  
gabatthā <sup>5</sup> gharam-esino |  
saddahānā <sup>6</sup> arahatam  
ariyapaññāya <sup>7</sup> jhāyino ||

idha dhammam caritvāna  
maggam <sup>8</sup> sugatigāminam |  
nandino devalokasmim  
modanti kāmakāmīno ti ||

108. (Cat. 9) Ye keci bhikkhave bhikkhū k u h ā thaddhā  
lapā siṅgī<sup>9</sup> unnaḷā <sup>10</sup> asamāhitā, na me <sup>11</sup> te bhikkhave bhik-  
khū māmakā, apagatā <sup>12</sup> ca te bhikkhave <sup>13</sup> bhikkhū imasmā  
dhammavinayā, na <sup>13</sup> ca te bhikkhave <sup>14</sup> bhikkhū <sup>14</sup> imasmiṃ

<sup>1</sup> sāgār°, B. ; sāgar°, D. E.    <sup>2</sup> anag°, M. ; anāgāram, B.

<sup>3</sup> apariss°, B. ; parissayantivin°, D. E. ; sarissassavin°, C. ;  
A. has : parissayavinodanan-ti utuparissayādi-parissaya-  
gahanam viharādi āvasatam.

<sup>4</sup> sugatam, D. E. Aa. (*I am not quite sure about the read-  
ing of P. and Pa.*) ; puggalam, M. ; saddhammam, B. C. ;  
the MS. of A. is corrupt here, it comments also on puggalam,  
the last words of the comment being sāvako hi idha puggalo  
hi (sic!) adhippeto.    <sup>5</sup> gharatthā, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> saddahānā, D. E. ; saddahāno, B. C. M. P. Pa and Aa.

<sup>7</sup> °paññāca, D. E. ; dhammasaññāya, B. ; dhammam°, C.

<sup>8</sup> saggam, C.

<sup>9</sup> siṅgi, D. E. P. Pa. siṅgī, Aa. ; siṅgā, B. C. M. ; it seems  
to be a derivate of saṅgo ; the MS. of A. is corrupt in the  
beginning, the end of the comment is : evamvutthehi samgha  
(sic!) -sādisehi pākatakilesehi samannāgatā.

<sup>10</sup> unnaḷā, M.

<sup>11</sup> na ca te, C.

<sup>12</sup> apāgatā, C.

<sup>13</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>14</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.

dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ <sup>1</sup> vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye  
 ca kho <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā <sup>3</sup> nillapā dhīrā athad-  
 dhā <sup>3</sup> susamāhitā, te ca <sup>4</sup> kho me <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū  
 māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā <sup>6</sup>  
 dhammavinayā, te ca <sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmiṃ  
 dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ <sup>8</sup> vepullaṃ āpajjanti.

Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgi <sup>9</sup>  
 unnalā <sup>10</sup> asamāhitā |  
 na <sup>11</sup> te dhamme virūhanti <sup>12</sup>  
 sammāsambuddhadesite ||

Nikkuhā <sup>13</sup> nillapā <sup>14</sup> dhīrā  
 athaddhā <sup>15</sup> susamāhitā <sup>11</sup> |  
 te ve <sup>16</sup> dhamme virūhanti <sup>17</sup>  
 sammāsambuddhadesite ti || 9 || \*

109. (Cat. 10) Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso nadiyā

<sup>1</sup> virūhiṃ, B. M. P. Pa. (without ṃ, B. Pa.)

<sup>2</sup> kho te, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> I follow B. C. M., cp. the second gāthā ; P. has asandhā, Pa. abandhā, instead of athaddhā ; D. E. have nikk<sup>o</sup> nitthad-  
 dhā nilapā dhī<sup>o</sup> ābandhā sus<sup>o</sup> ; A. does not explain the sukha-  
 pakkho in detail. <sup>4</sup> Om. M. Pa. <sup>5</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> imasmā, D. E. ; imamhā, B. C. M. P. ; Pa. om. im<sup>o</sup> and  
 the following words up to imasmiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> te ca by conjecture ; ca te, P. ; na ca te, C. ; te, without  
 ca, B. M., but B. inserts ca after imasmi ; D. E. have imas-  
 miṃca te dhammavinaye (without bhikkhave bhikkhū).

<sup>8</sup> virūhiṃ, B. M. P. Pa. (without ṃ, B. P. Pa.).

<sup>9</sup> siṅgi, E. P. Pa ; siṅgi, D. ; siṅgā, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> unnalā, M.

<sup>11</sup> na te . . . susamāhitā om. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> virūhanti only M. ; virūhanti, B. C. D. E. P. (B. P.  
 with u).

<sup>13</sup> nikahā, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> nilapā, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> asaddhā, P.

<sup>16</sup> ca B.

<sup>17</sup> virūhanti only M. ; virūhanti B. C. D. E. P. Pa (B. P.  
 Pa with u).

\* This whole sutta occurs also Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 26.

sotena ovuyheyya<sup>1</sup> piyarūpasātarūpena,<sup>2</sup> tam-enam cak-  
khumā puriso<sup>3</sup> tīre t̥hito disvā evaṃ vadeyya : kiñcāpi  
kho tvaṃ ambho<sup>4</sup> purisa<sup>5</sup> nadiyā sotena ovuyhasi<sup>6</sup>  
piyarūpasātarūpena.<sup>7</sup> Atthi cettha heṭṭhā rahado<sup>8</sup> saummi<sup>9</sup>  
sāvatto sagaho sarakkhaso yaṃ tvaṃ ambho<sup>10</sup> purisa pāpu-  
ṇitvā<sup>11</sup> maraṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā nigacchasi<sup>13</sup> maraṇamattam vā<sup>14</sup>  
dukkhan-ti. Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tassa puri-  
sassa saddaṃ sutvā hatthehi ca<sup>15</sup> pādehi ca paṭisotaṃ  
vāyameyya.<sup>16</sup> Upamā kho me<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave katā  
atthassa viññāpanāya.<sup>18</sup> Ayaṃ cettha<sup>19</sup> attho : Nadiyā  
soto<sup>20</sup> ti<sup>21</sup> kho bhikkhave taṇhāyetam<sup>22</sup> adhivacanaṃ ;  
piyarūpasātarūpan-ti<sup>23</sup> kho bhikkhave channetaṃ ajjhatti-  
kānaṃ<sup>24</sup> āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; heṭṭhā rahado<sup>25</sup> ti  
kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ  
adhivacanaṃ ; saummiti<sup>26</sup> kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsa-  
setam<sup>27</sup> adhivacanaṃ ; sāvatto ti kho bhikkhave pañca-  
netaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; sagaho sarakkhaso ti  
kho<sup>28</sup> bhikkhave mātugāmassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; paṭisoto<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> obuhye, D. ; ovuyha, P. ; oruyha, B. Pa ; guyhatī, C.

<sup>2</sup> piyarūpena s°, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> pūriso, P.

<sup>4</sup> abbho, B.

<sup>5</sup> pūrisa, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ovuyhatī, M. ; vuyhasi, C. ; ovuyha, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °sātarupaṃmana, B. ; °rūpaṃpana, C. ; piyarūpena s°, P. Pa, E. D.

<sup>8</sup> dahado, M.

<sup>9</sup> saūmi, M. ; caūmi, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> abbho, B.

<sup>11</sup> pāpuṇetva, P. Pa. ; rahadaṃ pāpuṇetvā, E., with n D.

<sup>12</sup> mār°, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> nigacchati, C.

<sup>14</sup> Om. B.

<sup>15</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>16</sup> yāpeyya, C.

<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ me, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> viññāpanā, B. C. P. ; °panāna, Pa.

<sup>19</sup> ayaṃ ve cettha, C. ; ayaṃñceva, Pa ; ayamevattha, D. E.

<sup>20</sup> sotā, P. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> Om. B.

<sup>22</sup> taṇhāya sotaṃ, D. E.

<sup>23</sup> piyarūpaṃ s°, B. C. M.

<sup>24</sup> adhijjhata°, D. E.

<sup>25</sup> dahado, M.

<sup>26</sup> ummiti, D. E. Pa ; saūmiti, M. ; ūmiti, D. E.

<sup>27</sup> kodhūp°, E. Pa. ; °up° the other MSS. ; °pāyassetam, D. E.

<sup>28</sup> Om. B. C. D. E. Pa.

<sup>29</sup> paṭisoto, B. C. M. P. Pa ; patisotā ti, D. E. ; none of the MSS. has paṭisotaṃ.



ti kho bhikkhave nekkhammassetaṃ <sup>1</sup> adhivacanam; hat-  
thehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave viriyāram-  
bhassetaṃ adhivacanam; cakkhumā puriso <sup>2</sup> tire t̥hito ti <sup>3</sup>  
kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam adhivacanam arabato  
sammāsambuddhassā-ti.

Sahāpi <sup>4</sup> dukkhena jaheyya kāme \*  
yogakkhemam āyati <sup>5</sup> patthayāno <sup>6</sup> |  
sammappajāno <sup>7</sup> suvimuttacitto  
vimuttiyā phassaye <sup>8</sup> tattha tattha||

Sa vedagū vūsitabrahmacariyo <sup>9</sup>  
lokantagū páragato <sup>10</sup> ti vuccatiti <sup>11</sup> || 10 || \*

110.\*\* (Cat. 11) Carato <sup>12</sup> ce <sup>13</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko <sup>14</sup> vā vihiṃsāvitakko  
vā; tañce bhikkhave <sup>15</sup> bhikkhu adhivāseti na-ppajahati <sup>16</sup>  
na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti <sup>17</sup> na anabhāvaṃ <sup>18</sup> gameti,  
caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto <sup>19</sup> anātāpi <sup>20</sup> anot-

<sup>1</sup> nikkho, B.; nekkhamass°, M.      <sup>2</sup> po t̥i° and ti om. C.

<sup>3</sup> pahāsi, C. M.; the same wrong reading occurs also in A.;  
mahāsipi, B.      <sup>4</sup> āyati, all MSS.

<sup>5</sup> patthayamāno, P. Pa; patthamāno, C.

<sup>6</sup> sammapaj°, P.; samapp°, Pa.; sampajāno, B.

<sup>7</sup> passaye, B. P.

<sup>8</sup> vūsitā°, M. P.; vusitā°, B. C. Pa; vusitam, E.; sitam,  
D.; °cāriyo, P. Pa.      <sup>9</sup> páramgo, B.

<sup>10</sup> vuccati, C. D. E.; P. Pa. have here the note vaggo.

<sup>11</sup> For car° D. E. have always par° in this sutta.

<sup>12</sup> ce only in M.

<sup>13</sup> vy° in this and the following sutta only in D. E.; the  
other MSS. have by°.      <sup>14</sup> Only in M.      <sup>15</sup> na paj°, D. E.

<sup>16</sup> vy° only in D. E.; the other MSS. have by°; M. has  
always byantiñkaroti.

<sup>17</sup> Cp. anabhāvakata Añgutt. III. 33.      <sup>18</sup> evam pi bhūto, C.

<sup>19</sup> anātāpi always in M.; the other MSS. have always °i.

<sup>20</sup> Cp. Añgutt.-Nik. Cat. 5, 2, and 3.

\*\* This whole sutta occurs also Añgutt.-Nik. Cat. 11.

tappi<sup>1</sup> satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adhivāseti na-ppajabati na vinodeti na vyantikaṃ gameti, thito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto anātāpi anottappi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu adhivāseti na-ppajabati na vinodeti na vyantikaṃ gameti, nisinnopi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto<sup>8</sup> anātāpi anottappi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.—Sayānassa<sup>9</sup> ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu adhivāseti na-ppajabati na vinodeti na vyantikaṃ gameti, sayānopi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto anātāpi anottappi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.<sup>11</sup>—Carato ce<sup>12</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti<sup>14</sup> pajabati vinodeti vyantikaṃ gameti, carāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviṃsā pahitatto<sup>15</sup> ti vuccati.—Thitassa ce pi<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>17</sup> bhikkhu<sup>18</sup> nādhivāseti pajabati vinodeti vyantikaṃ gameti, thito<sup>19</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>20</sup> evambhūto

<sup>1</sup> ottappi always in M., and twice in C.; oi, B. C.; D. E. P. Pa have always ottāpi, in this and in the next sutta.

<sup>2</sup> ce om. M. <sup>3</sup> pi om. C. <sup>4</sup> Only in M.

<sup>5</sup> pi kho, D. E. <sup>6</sup> evaṃ pi bh°, C.

<sup>7</sup> C. omits this piece (Sayānassa . . . vuccati).

<sup>8</sup> ce only in M.

<sup>9</sup> nādhiv° always in M.; na adhiv°, B. C. D. E.; anadhiv°, P. Pa. <sup>10</sup> ottho, C. <sup>11</sup> Om. C.

<sup>12</sup> Om. D. E. P. Pa. <sup>13</sup> nisinnopi, C.

<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu jāgaro evambh°, C.

ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā ; tañce bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati.—Sayānassa<sup>4</sup> ce pi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa<sup>5</sup> uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā ; tañce<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>1</sup> ti vuccatīti.

Caraṃ vā yadī vā tittḥaṃ  
nisinno udavā sayaṃ |<sup>8</sup>  
yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi  
pāpakaṃ gehaniissitaṃ||

kumaggāṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭipannaṃ<sup>10</sup> so  
mohaneyyesu mucchito |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhūṃ<sup>11</sup> sambodhim-uttamaṃ||

Yo caraṃ<sup>12</sup> vā yo<sup>13</sup> tittḥaṃ vā  
nisinno udavā sayaṃ |  
vitakkaṃ samayitvāna<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ottho, C.<sup>2</sup> Om. B. C.<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E. P. Pa.<sup>4</sup> yavekaṭi (sic ?), C.<sup>5</sup> Om. C.<sup>6</sup> taṃ ce pi, B.<sup>7</sup> Only in M.<sup>8</sup> Cp. sutt. 86.<sup>9</sup> Kumbhagaṃ, D. E.<sup>10</sup> pati°, D. E. Pa.<sup>11</sup> phuṭṭhūṃ, M ; phuṭṭhaṃ, B. C. D. E. (pu°, D. E.) ; phuṭṭha, P. Pa.<sup>12</sup> jaraṃ, C.<sup>13</sup> ta, M. ; om. Pa. ; D. E. have : Yo paraṃ yadī vā tittḥaṃ.<sup>14</sup> samayitvāna, D. E. M. (=vupasametvā, A.) ; samasitvāna, P. Pa ; sammāsītvaṇa, B. C.



vitakkopasame <sup>1</sup> rato |  
 bhabbo <sup>2</sup> so <sup>2</sup> tādiso bhikkhu  
 phutṭhum <sup>3</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti || 11 ||

111.\* (Cat. 12) S a m p a n n a silā bhikkhave viharatha, sampannapātimokkha <sup>4</sup> pātimokkhāsaṃvarasaṃvutā <sup>4</sup> viharatha, ācāragocarasampannā <sup>5</sup> anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, <sup>6</sup> samādāya sikkhatha <sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadesu.—Sampannasilānaṃ bhikkhave viharataṃ, sampannapātimokkhānaṃ <sup>8</sup> pātimokkhāsaṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ <sup>8</sup> viharataṃ, ācāragocarasampannānaṃ <sup>9</sup> anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīnaṃ <sup>10</sup> samādāya sikkhataṃ <sup>11</sup> sikkhāpadesu kiñcassa <sup>12</sup> bhikkhave uttari <sup>13</sup> karaṇīyaṃ ?—Carato <sup>14</sup> ce pi <sup>15</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhiññā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ vigataṃ hoti, ud-

<sup>1</sup> °opassame, P. Pa. ; °ūpasame, D. E.    <sup>2</sup> samo so, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> phutṭhum, M. ; *the other MSS. have phutṭham* (pu°, D. E.) ; *cp. sutt. 34, 79, 80.*

<sup>4</sup> °pātim°, C. D. M. ; sampannapātimokkhāsaṃvara°, B. C. M. P. ; *for the whole passage cp. sutt. 97 ; in Pa. the first and the second passage are confusedly contracted into one.*

<sup>5</sup> Pa. repeats bhikkhave after ācāra°.

<sup>6</sup> °vi, B. C. P. ; °vino, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °tha only M. ; °ta, D. ; °ti, B. C. E. P. Pa. ; samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu was a current formula (*see sutt. 97, and Aṅgutt. Index s. v. sikkhāpada*), hence sikkhati often in the wrong place, as also below.

<sup>8</sup> °pātim°, D. M. ; sampannapātimokkhānaṃ saṃvara°, B. C. ; sampannapātimokkhāsaṃvara°, P. M.

<sup>9</sup> B. C. repeat bhikkhave after ācāra°.

<sup>10</sup> °vinam only M. ; °vinam, D. E. P. ; °vi, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> sikkhati, B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> kiñcissa, D. E. ; kiñcassa, B. ; kissa, M.

<sup>13</sup> Without ṃ in all MSS.    <sup>14</sup> par°, D. E., as in sutt. 110.

<sup>15</sup> ce pi, M. ; only ce, D. E. P. Pa. ; only pi, B. C. ; *cp. sutt. 110.*

\* The whole sutta occurs also Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 12.

āhaccakukkuccam vigatam hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddham hoti viriyam asallinam, upatthitā sati asammutthā,<sup>1</sup> passaddho<sup>2</sup> kāyo asāraddho,<sup>3</sup> samāhitam cittam ekaggam,<sup>4</sup> caram<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> vuccati.—Thitassa ce pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā<sup>8</sup> vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato<sup>9</sup> hoti,<sup>9</sup> thīnamiddham vigatam<sup>10</sup> hoti,<sup>10</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam vigatam<sup>11</sup> hoti,<sup>11</sup> vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddham hoti viriyam asallinam, upatthitā sati asammutthā,<sup>12</sup> passaddho<sup>2</sup> kāyo asāraddho,<sup>13</sup> samāhitam cittam ekaggam, thito pi bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>15</sup> ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato<sup>9</sup> hoti,<sup>9</sup> thīnamiddham vigatam<sup>17</sup> hoti,<sup>17</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam vigatam<sup>11</sup> hoti,<sup>11</sup> vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddham hoti viriyam asallinam, upatthitā sati<sup>18</sup> asammutthā,<sup>19</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam, nisinno pi<sup>20</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi<sup>21</sup> ottappi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.—Sayānassa<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For asammutthā cp. sammussanatā, *Puggalapaññatti* II. 8, and asammussanatā, *Dhammasaṅgaṇi* 14, etc.; appamutthā, D. E., see *Sumaṅgala-Vilasini* I. p. 113, J.P.T.S., 1884, p. 94. <sup>2</sup> oddha, C. <sup>3</sup> assār°, C.

<sup>4</sup> etadaggam, D. E.; B. C. repeat cittam after ekaggam.

<sup>5</sup> carampi, B. C. D. E.; par°, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ti, om. B.; otthe tīti, C.

<sup>7</sup> D. E. Pa. omit ce; B. C. omit ce pi.

<sup>8</sup> avijjā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> || pa ||, M.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B. C. M. P. Pa.; (|| pe ||, C.; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>11</sup> Om. in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> asampmutthā, P.; asampamutthā, Pa.; appammutthā, D.; apamm°, E. <sup>13</sup> āraddho, C.

<sup>14</sup> Om. Pa. <sup>15</sup> ottho, C. <sup>16</sup> B. C. Pa. only ce.

<sup>17</sup> Om. in all MSS. (|| pe ||, C.; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>18</sup> upatthitassati, C. <sup>19</sup> appamutthā, D. E.

<sup>20</sup> Om. B. C. D. <sup>21</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>22</sup> sayanassa, B. C.

ce pi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhiññhā vigatā hoti,  
 vyāpādo vigato<sup>2</sup> hoti,<sup>2</sup> thinamiddhaṃ vigataṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti,<sup>3</sup>  
 uddhaeccakukkuccaṃ vigataṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti,<sup>4</sup> vicikicchā pahinā<sup>5</sup>  
 hoti,<sup>5</sup> āraddhaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> viriyaṃ asallinaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati  
 asaṃmutṭhā,<sup>7</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ  
 cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro  
 evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo  
 pahitatto ti vuccatīti.

Yataṃ<sup>8</sup> care<sup>9</sup> yataṃ<sup>10</sup> tiṭṭhe<sup>11</sup>  
 yataṃ<sup>10</sup> acche<sup>12</sup> yataṃ<sup>10</sup> saye |  
 yataṃ<sup>8</sup> sammiñjaye<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu  
 yataṃ-enam<sup>14</sup> pasāraye<sup>15</sup> ||

Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
 yāvatā jagato<sup>17</sup> gati<sup>17</sup> |  
 samavekkhitā va<sup>18</sup> dhammānaṃ  
 khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> C. Pa have only ce ; D. E. omit ce pi.      <sup>2</sup> || pa ||, M.

<sup>3</sup> Om. in all MSS. (|| pe ||, C. ; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>4</sup> Om. in all MSS.      <sup>5</sup> Om. M.      <sup>6</sup> Om. C.

<sup>7</sup> apammuṭṭho, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> satam, B. C.      <sup>9</sup> pare, D. E.      <sup>10</sup> satam, B.

<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhe, C.      <sup>12</sup> ajhe, B.

<sup>13</sup> sammiñjaye, M. ; °āye, D. E. ; samīñcaye, B. P. ; sam-  
 miñjeyya, C. ; cp. *Sumaṅgala-Vilasini* I. p. 196.

<sup>14</sup> yataṃmenam, D. E. ; °mmena, P. Pa. ; sat°, B.

<sup>15</sup> passār°, P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> apācīnaṃ by conjecture (= heṭṭhā, A.) ; apācīnaṃ,  
 P. Pa. ; apācīni, B. ; °nī, C. ; apāminam, D. E. ; apāci,  
 M.

<sup>17</sup> jagato, P. ; jāgato, Pa. ; jagatā, D. E. ; jarāto, B. C. ;  
 gati, D. E. ; yāvatā ca lokagati, M.

<sup>18</sup> va, D. E. ; the other MSS. have ca ; sammapekkhitā  
 cammānaṃ, C.      <sup>19</sup> °vyayaṃ, D. E.



Evam vibhārim<sup>1</sup> -ātāpim<sup>2</sup>  
 santavuttim<sup>3</sup> -anuddhatam |  
 cetosamathasāmicim<sup>4</sup>  
 sikkhamānam sadā satam<sup>5</sup> |  
 satatam<sup>6</sup> pahitatto ti<sup>7</sup>  
 āhu bhikkhum<sup>8</sup> tathāvidhan<sup>9</sup> -ti || 12 ||

112.<sup>10</sup> (Cat. 13) Vuttam<sup>12</sup> hetam<sup>11</sup> bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arabatā ti me sutam. Loko bhikkhave tathāgatena  
 abhisambuddho, lokasmā tathāgato visaññutto ; lokasamu-  
 dayo bhikkhave tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasamu-  
 dayo tathāgatassa pahīno ; lokanirodho bhikkhave tathā-  
 gatena abhisambuddho, lokanirodho tathāgatassa sacchi-  
 kato ; lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā bhikkhave tathāgatena  
 abhisambuddhā,<sup>12</sup> lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā tathāgatassa  
 bhāvitā. Yam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa<sup>5</sup> samāra-  
 kassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā<sup>14</sup> pajāya sade-  
 vamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam<sup>5</sup>  
 pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, yasmā<sup>6</sup> tam<sup>6</sup> tath-  
 āgatena abhisambuddham, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati.  
 Yañca bhikkhave rattim tathāgato anuttaram sammā-  
 sambodhim abhisambujjhati, yañca rattim anupādisesāya  
 nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yam etasmiṃ antare bhāsati

<sup>1</sup> oim, M. ; oi, B. C. D. E. Pa. ; vibhāratī, P.

<sup>2</sup> All MSS. omit the m.

<sup>3</sup> santi°, D. E. ; vuttim, M. ; oim, D. E. ; oi, P. Pa. ;  
 vuddhi, B. C.

<sup>4</sup> samata°, C. ; oic°, B. M. P. Pa. ; om, only in M.

<sup>5</sup> Om. Pa.      <sup>6</sup> Om. D. E.      <sup>7</sup> pihitatto pi, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> o, B. C.      <sup>9</sup> ovidan-ti, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> The whole sutta occurs *Aṅgutt.-Nik.* (ed. Morris) Cat.-  
 Nip. 23.      <sup>11</sup> Vuttañhetam, B. P. Pa. ; om cetam, C.

<sup>12</sup> buddhā only M., the other MSS. and Morris in the  
*Aṅgutt.-Nik.* l. c. have vuddho.

<sup>13</sup> yam hi, P ; hi, without yam, Pa.

<sup>14</sup> sasamaṇa°, B. M. P. ; brahma°, B. P. Pa.

lapati niddisati,<sup>1</sup> sabban-taṃ tatheva hoti, no aññathā, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathāvādī bhikkhave tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāgato<sup>2</sup> tathāvādī,<sup>3</sup> iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā<sup>2</sup> tathāgato ti vuccati. Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmakē sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ<sup>4</sup> pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccatīti.<sup>5</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Sabbalokaṃ abhiññāya  
sabbaloke yathātatham<sup>6</sup> |  
sabbalokavisamyutto<sup>7</sup>  
sabbaloke anūpamo<sup>8</sup> ||

Sabbe<sup>9</sup> sabbābhihū dhīro  
sabbaganthappamocano<sup>10</sup> |  
phuṭṭhassa paramā santi<sup>11</sup>  
nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> niddissati, B. ; nadissati, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> yathāv°, P. Pa. (Pa. omits the three preceding words).

<sup>4</sup> sasamaṇa°, B. P. M. ; samaṇa, without sa, C. ; °brahma°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> vuccati, without ti, C. D. E.

<sup>6</sup> yathātatham, M. A. ; the other MSS. have tathāgato, °tam, P.

<sup>7</sup> °loke, C. D. E. Pa. ; hi samyutto, C.

<sup>8</sup> anūpamo (skr. anupama), C. D. E., anup°, B., cp. the last gāthā ; anupayo, M. P. ; anūpayo, Morris l. c. (I doubt the existence of such a word). A. points to another reading (anūbhayo ?) : anusayo ti (sic!) sabbasmim loke sammā-diṭṭhi taṇhādiṭṭhi usayehi anusayo (sic!) tehi ubhayehi virahito.

<sup>9</sup> sabba, C. ; sate, D. E. ; Morris l. c. gives Sa ve.

<sup>10</sup> °gandha°, B. C. D. E. P. ; °ṇṭh°, Pa. ; °pam°, D. E. M. ; °bbam°, C.

<sup>11</sup> paramo, D. E. ; paramaṃ santim, M. ; A. has : phuṭṭhassā-ti phuṭṭhā assa karaṇatthe . . . phuṭṭhā anenā-ti attho (the MS. has always pu°, and asa for assa).

Esa khūṇāsavo buddho  
 anigho <sup>1</sup> chinnaśamsayo |  
 sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto  
 vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye ||

Esa so bhagavā buddho  
 esa siho anuttaro |  
 sadevakassa lokassa  
 brahmācakkam <sup>2</sup> pavattayi ||

Iti devā <sup>3</sup> manussā ca  
 ye buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā |  
 saṃgama <sup>4</sup> taṃ <sup>4</sup> namassanti  
 mahantaṃ vitasāraḍaṃ ||

Danto damayataṃ <sup>5</sup> seṭṭho <sup>5</sup>  
 santo samayataṃ isi <sup>6</sup> |  
 mutto mocayataṃ aggo  
 tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo ||

Iti hetam namassanti  
 mahantaṃ vitasāraḍaṃ |  
 sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ  
 natthi te <sup>7</sup> paṭipuggalo ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 13 ||

Catukkanipātaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> anigo, C.

<sup>3</sup> deva°, B. C., and Morris l. c.

<sup>5</sup> dammayataṃ seṭṭhaṃ, B.

<sup>7</sup> va taṃ, P.; ṭhitaṃ, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> brahmam c°, B.

<sup>4</sup> tathāgataṃ, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> iti, B.

<sup>8</sup> Only in M.



Tass <sup>1</sup>-uddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> :

Brāhmaṇā <sup>3</sup> (100) cattāri (101) jānaṃ <sup>4</sup> (102)  
 samaṇa (103) sīlā <sup>5</sup> (104) taṇhā (105) brahmā (106) |  
 bahūpakārā <sup>6</sup> (107) kuhanā <sup>7</sup> (108) purisā (109)  
 caraṃ <sup>8</sup> (110) sampanna (111) lokena (112) tedasā-ti <sup>9</sup> ||

Itivuttake dvādasādhikasatam suttan-ti <sup>10</sup>.

Itivuttakaṃ niṭṭhitam <sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Only in M.

<sup>2</sup> udānaṃ, M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> oṇa, C.; brahmaṇa, B. M. P. Pa. (*I take brāhmaṇā as ablative: After br.*)

<sup>4</sup> jānaṃ, M.; jinā, B. P. Pa.; jinā samaṇa, C.; parijanā, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> sīla, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> By conjecture; bahukārā, M.; bahutarā, B. C. P. Pa.; oṭatarā, D. E. <sup>7</sup> oṇa, D.; oṇa, E.; kuhakā, P.; kuha, M.

<sup>8</sup> By conjecture; cara, M.; ca, B. C. P. Pa.; va, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> terasā-ti, M.

<sup>10</sup> dvā, om. D. E.; oḍhikaṃ satasutta, B. C.—*Instead of this line M. has the following verses: Sattavis-ekanipātaṃ dukkaṃ bāvisasuttasaṅgahitaṃ | samapaññāsam-atha tikaṃ terasa catukañca iti yam-idam || Dvidasuttarasutta sate saṅgāyitvā samādahimsu purā | arabanto ciraṭhitiyā tam-āhu nāmena Itivuttan-ti ||*

<sup>11</sup> Itivuttakapāli niṭṭhitā, C. M.

## INDICES.

### I.

#### INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- |                             |                             |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Akatvākusalaṃ kammaṃ, 31.   | Appassuto apuññakaro, 70    |
| 65                          | Abhiññatthaṃ pariññatthaṃ,  |
| Akatvā kusalaṃ kammaṃ, 30.  | 36                          |
| 64                          | Abbūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti,   |
| Akaronto pi ce pāpaṃ, 76    | 48                          |
| Akkheyyaṇca pariññāya, 63   | Ariyaddasā vedaguno, 93. 95 |
| Akkheyyasaññino sattā, 63   | Asubhānupassī kāyasmim, 85- |
| Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 90    | Āpāyiko nerayiko, 18        |
| Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ,     |                             |
| 90                          | Iti hetam namassanti, 82    |
| Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 90    | Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha, 83  |
| Agge dhammae pasannānaṃ,    | Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ, 95  |
| 90                          | Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna,     |
| Adahyamānena kāyena, 29     | 107                         |
| Atijātaṃ anujātaṃ 74        | Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye, 20.    |
| Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbhe, 89 | 21                          |
| Anatthajanano doso, 88      | Imāya anukampāya, 83        |
| Anatthajanano moho, 88      |                             |
| Anatthajanano lobho, 88     | Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ,    |
| Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 101   | 111                         |
| Anavaññattisaṃyutto, 80     |                             |
| Anātāpi anottappī, 34       | Ekaccānaṃ na dadāti, 75     |
| Anubandho pi ce assa, 92    | Ekadhammaṃ atītassa, 25     |
| Anejo so anejassa, 92       | Ekam-pi ce paṇam-aduṭṭha-   |
| Annaṇca datvā bahuno, 26    | citto, 27                   |
| Appamādaṃ pasamsanti, 23    | Ekass-ekena kappena, 24     |
| Appamādaratā santā, 45      |                             |

- Etam-ādinavaṃ *see* Evam-ādo  
 Etāhi tihi vijjāhi, 99  
 Ete kho puttā lokasmiṃ, 74  
 Ete tayo devamanussasettā, 84  
 Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā, 22. 60  
 Evaṃ vihārim-ātāpim, 111  
 Evaṃ viharī ātāpī, 37  
 Evaṃ ce sattā jāneyyumaṃ, 26  
 Evam-ādinavaṃ ñatvā, 15. 105  
 Evam-etam Tathāgataṃ, 89  
 Esa khināsavo buddho, 112  
 Esa maggo mahattehi, 35. 36 \*  
 Esa so bhagavā buddho, 112  
 Kammārāmo bhassarato, 79  
 Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu, 17  
 Kāmanissaraṇaṃ ñatvā, 72  
 Kāmayogena saññuttā, 96  
 Kāmesanā bhavesanā, 55 \*\*  
 Kāyañca bhindantaṃ ñatvā, 77  
 Kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā, 30. 64  
 Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā, 31. 65. 83  
 Kāyamuniṃ vācāmunim, 67  
 Kāyasuciṃ vācāsuciṃ, 66  
 Kāyena amataṃ dhātum, 51. 73  
 Kāyena kusalaṃ katvā, 83  
 Kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo, 48  
 Kumaggam paṭipanno, 110  
 Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī, 108  
 Gihibhogā ca parihīno, 91  
 Cakkhu sotañca ghāṇañca, 28. 29  
 Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham, 86. 110  
 Jāgarantā supāth-etam, 47  
 Jātaṃ bhūtaṃ samuppannaṃ, 43  
 Dayhamānena kāyena, 28  
 Tagarañca palāsena, 76  
 Tañca maggaṃ na jānanti, 103  
 Tañca maggaṃ pajānanti, 103  
 Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ, 81  
 Taṇhādutiyo puriso, 15. 105  
 Taṇhāyogena saṃyuttā, 58  
 Tato aññā vimuttassa, 62. 102  
 Tato opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, 83  
 Tathāgataṃ buddham-asayhasāhinam, 38  
 Tathāgataṃ buddhassa, 39  
 Tamonudaṃ pāragataṃ, 38  
 Tayo vitakke kusale, 87  
 Tasmā chandañca lobhañca, 40  
 Tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, 78  
 Tasmā palāsapuṭasseva, 76  
 Tasmā sadā jhānaratā, 46  
 Tasmā have jāgariyaṃ bha-jetha, 47  
 Tasmā hi appakicc-assa, 79  
 Tasmā hi ne namasseyya, 106  
 Tassa nissaraṇaṃ santaṃ, 43

\* The same sutta occurs *Āngutt.-Nik. Cat.* 25

\*\* The same gāthā *Āngutt.-Nik. Cat.*, 38, 5



- Tādisaṃ mittam kubbetha, 89  
 Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya, 106  
 Te ca saggaṃ gatā, 26  
 Te jotayanti saddhammaṃ, 104  
 Te nibbāpetvā nipakā, 93  
 Te vaḍḍhayanti nirayaṃ, 93  
 Tesaṃ devā manussā ca, 41  
 Tehi dhammehi sampannaṃ, 97  
 Titthe dhamme ca, 23  
 Disvā vijitasāṅgamaṃ, 82  
 Duṭṭho atthaṃ na jānāti, 88  
 Dve imā cakkhumatā, 44  
 Dosaggaṃ pana mettāya, 93  
 Dhammārāmo dhammarato, 86  
 Dhammena sambaritvāna, 75  
 Natth-añño ekadhammo pi, 14  
 Na tveidaṃ kusītena, 102  
 Namo te purisajāṇṇa, 82  
 Na samaṇe na brāhmaṇe, 75  
 Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, 108  
 Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā ca, 95  
 Puñṇāya parihānena, 41  
 Puñṇā hi seṭṭhā lokasmim, 41  
 Paṇḍito ti samaññaṭo, 89  
 Paduṭṭhacittam ūatvāna, 20  
 Paripuṇṇasekhaṃ apabāna-dhammaṃ, 46  
 Pasannacittam ūatvāna, 21  
 Pāpakaṃ passatha cekam, 39  
 Pāpakena ca silena, 32  
 Pāmujjakaraṇaṃ thānaṃ, 104  
 Piyaṛūpasātagadhiṭam, 95  
 Puñṇam-eva so sikkheyya, 22.  
 60  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi, 99  
 Pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena, 76  
 Bahussuto puñṇakaro, 71  
 Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, 106  
 Bhaddakena ca silena, 33  
 Bhojanamhi amattaññū, 28  
 Bhojanamhi ca mataññū, 29  
 Maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu, 61  
 Maṃsacakkhussa uppādo, 61  
 Mā jātu koci lokasmim, 89  
 Mānupetā ayaṃ pajā, 8  
 Micchā maṇaṃ paṇidhāya, 70  
 Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, 88  
 Mohaggi pana sammūlhe, 93  
 Yataṃ care yataṃ titthe, 111  
 Yato ca ariyasaccāni, 24  
 Yato ca hoti pāpiccho, 40  
 Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, 52.  
 54. 56  
 Yathāpi meghe thanayitvā, 75  
 Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya, 20.  
 21  
 Yadā devo devakāyā, 83  
 Yam-āhu dānaṃ paramaṃ, 93  
 Yassa kāmasavo khiṇo, 57  
 Yassa kāyena vācāya, 97  
 Yassa dhammā subhāvitā,  
 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca,  
 Yassa sakkarīyamānassa,  
 Yā kāci-mā duggatiyo, 40  
 Yādisaṃ kurute mittam, 76

- Ye etad-aññāya padam, 44  
 Ye ca kāme pahantvāna, 96  
 Ye ca kho chinnaśaṃsayā, 96  
 Ye ca taṇhaṃ pahantvāna, 58  
 Ye ca dukkhaṃ pajānanti, 103  
 Ye ca mānaṃ pahantvāna, 8  
 Ye ca moham pahantvāna, 14  
 Ye ca rattim divā yuttā, 93  
 Ye ca rūpāgā sattā, 73  
 Ye ca rūpe pariññāya, 73  
 Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā,  
 101  
 Ye ceva bhāsanti suṇanti, 98  
 Ye dukkhaṃ na-ppajānanti,  
 103  
 Yena kodhena kuddhāse, 4. 12  
 Yena dosena duṭṭhāse, 2. 10  
 Yena makkhena makkhāse, 5.  
 13  
 Yena mānena mattāse, 6  
 Yena mohena mūḷhāse, 3. 11  
 Yena lobhena luddhāse, 1. 9  
 Ye bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā, 49  
 Yesaṃ ve sāsanaṃ sutvā, 104  
 Yesaṃ hiriottappaṃ, 42  
 Yesaṃ ce hiriottappaṃ, 42  
 Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ pathaviṃ, 27  
 Ye satthavāhena anuttarena,  
 84  
 Ye santacittā nipakā, 45  
 Yo ca dosaṃ pahantvāna, 88  
 Yo ca dhammam-abhiññāya,  
 92  
 Yo ca putte pasuṃ hitvā, 80  
 Yo ca mettāṃ bhāvayati, 27  
 Yo ca moham pahantvāna, 88  
 Yo cāraṃ vā yo tiṭṭhaṃ vā,  
 110  
 Yo ca lobhaṃ pahantvāna, 88  
 Yo ca satimā, 34  
 Yo jāgāro ca satimā, 47  
 Yo dukkhassa pajānāti, 97  
 Yo dhammayāgaṃ ayajī, 100  
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti, 27  
 Yoniso manasikāro, 16  
 Yo sabbam sabbato, 7  
 Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato dakkhi,  
 53  
 Rāgaggi dahati macce, 93  
 Rūpadhātupariññāya, 51  
 Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 88  
 Lobho doso ca moho ca, 50  
 Vineyya maccheramalaṃ, 26\*  
 Saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ,  
 35  
 Saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu, 37  
 Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto, 78  
 Saṅgātigo maccejaho nirū-  
 padhi, 69  
 Sace bhūtapariñño so, 49  
 Sattasaṅgapahinassa, 94  
 Satthā hi loke paṭbamo  
 mahesi, 84  
 Sabbalokaṃ abhiññāya, 112  
 Sabbarāgavirattassa, 55\*\*  
 Sabbe sabbābhībhū dhīro, 112  
 Samāhito sampajāno, 52. 54.  
 56

\* Cp. *Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat.* 57, 3\*\* *Ibid.*, 38, 5

Samuddaṃ visakumbhena, 89	Sāgāresu ca cīvaram, 107
Sammā manam paṇidhāya, 71	Sā te saddhā nivittṭhassa, 83
Sa ve akkheyyasampanno, 63	Silaṃ rakkheyya medhāvi, 76
Sa ve indriyasampanno, 62	Silaṃ samādhi paṇṇā ca, 59 *
Sa vedagū vūsitabrahmacariyo, 109	Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī, 19
Sa ve sabbābhibhū see Sabbe sabb <sup>o</sup>	Sugatam pana nissāya, 107
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu, 53. 72. 85	Subhikkhavāco puriso, 75
Sa sattakkhattuṃ paramam, 24	Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, 62
Sahāpi dukkhena jāheyya, 109	102
Sāgarā anāgarā ca, 107	Seyyo ayogoḷo bhutto, 48. 91
	Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani, 38
	Sevamāno sevamānam, 76
	So kho panāyam akkhāto, 24
	So pamādam-anuciṇṇo, 89

## II.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

(Devānam-) Indo, 22	Buddho, 68. 84. 90. 112 **
Gijjhakūṭo, 24	Brahmā, 22. 83. 106
Giribbajo, 24	Bhagavā, 1. 84. 98. 112. etc **
Tathāgato, 38. 39. 68. 84. 89. 90. 109. 112 **	Magadhā, 24
Devadatto, 89	Maccu, 82
Devā, 95	Māro, 58. 68. 82. 83. 93
	Sakko, 22
	Sugato, 98. 107

\* Different from Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 1. 5

\*\* I do not mention all suttas where Bhagavā, Tathāgato, Buddho occurs.



## III.

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

- Akataṃ,\* 43  
 Akathaṃkathī, 55  
 Akaraṇīyaṃ, 25  
 Akāriyaṃ, 25  
 Akāsi, 53  
 Akutobhayaṃ, 112  
 Akuppā, 62  
 Akubbato, 89  
 Akusalāṃ, 16. 38  
 Akusalāṃmūlāni, 50  
 Akusalavitakkā, 80. 87  
 Akovide, 93  
 Akkhātāraṃ, 63  
 Akkhāto, 24. 101  
 Akkhāsi, 61; akkhāyati,  
 90  
 Akkheyyaṃ, 63  
 Akkheyyasaññino, 63  
 Agamissa, 42  
 Aguttadvārata, 28  
 Aggappasādā, 90  
 Aggaṃ, 90  
 Aggo, 90. 98  
 Aggisikhūpamo, 48. 91  
 Aggī, 93  
 Aṅgaṃ, 16  
 Acakkhukaraṇo, 87  
 Accagaṃ, 93. 95  
 Accatāri, 69  
 Acchādetvā, 82  
 Acche, 111  
 Acchejji, 53  
 Ajātaṃ, 43  
 Ajānato, 102; ajānantā, 93  
 Ajeḷakā, 42  
 Ajjhagā, 77  
 Ajjhattaṃ, 45. 85. 86. 94  
 Ajjhattikaṃ aṅgaṃ, 16  
 Ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ,  
 109  
 Ajjhabhū, 82  
 Ajjhāgāre, 106  
 Ajjhāvasati, 82  
 Añjalikaraṇīyo, 90  
 Aññataraṃ, 101  
 Aññathattaṃ, 18  
 Aññadatthudaso, 22. 112  
 Aññā, 45. 46. 47. 62. 92; a°  
 anuttarā, 102  
 Aññātāvindriyaṃ, 62  
 Aññindriyaṃ, 62  
 Aṭṭiyamānā, 49  
 Aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, 24  
 Aṭṭhā, 89  
 Atakkāvacaraṃ, 43  
 Atapanīyā, 31  
 Atari, 69  
 Atikkanta-, 99  
 Atikkamma, 59  
 -atigo, 53. 69  
 Atijāto, 74  
 Atidhāvanti, 49

\* I think it more convenient to give the forms as they occur in the text,

Ativattati, 15. 105  
   -atitāṃ, 68  
 Atito addhā, 63. 78  
 Atekiecho, 89  
 Atthaṅgato, 69  
 Atthaddhā, 108  
 Atthavasam, 91  
 Atthavasikā, 91  
 Attho, 49. 84. 88. 109 ; a°  
   paramo, 98  
 Atho, 103  
 Adinnādānā, 74  
 Adukkhamasukhā vedanā, 52.  
   53  
 Addakkhi, 53  
 Addhā, 63. 78  
 Adhammam, 86  
 Adhigacchati, 86  
 Adhigaṇhāti, 23  
 Adhigantabbam, 102  
   -adhigamena, 89  
 Adhiggaḥitā, 101  
 Adhiggaheṭvā, 27  
 Adhimuccati, 49  
 Adhivacanam, 22. 109  
 Adhivūseti, 110  
 Anagāriyam, 82  
 Anaññātāññassāmitindriyam,  
   62  
 Anattajanano, 88  
 Anabhavam, 110  
 Anabhinanditāni, 44  
 Anabhibhūto, 112  
 Anavajjāni, 101  
 Anavaññattipatisamyutto vi-  
   takko, 80  
 Anāgato addhā, 63. 78  
 Anāgantā, 96

Anāgamitā, 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 45.  
   46. 47  
 Anāgāmi, 96  
 Anāgārā, 107  
 Anātāpī, 34. 110  
 Anādāno, 15. 105  
 Anāvaram, 82  
 Anāsavam, 82. 97  
 Aniccānupassino, 85  
 Anibbānavattaniko, 87  
 Anibbuto, 92  
 Anirakatajjhānā, 45  
 Anīgho, 97. 112  
 Anītiham, 95. 96  
 Anukampako, 75. 106  
 Anukampī, 100  
 Anukkamanti, 84  
 Anuggaho, 19 ; °hā, 98. 100  
 Anueṇṇo, 89  
 Anujāto, 74  
 Anuttarā, 102. 112  
   -anuddayatā-, 80  
 Anuddhamseti, 48  
 Anuddhato, 37. 111  
 Anudhammo, 86  
 Anupabbajjam, 104  
 Anupariyagā, 27  
   -anupassī, 85  
 Anupādāya, 94  
 Anupādisesā nibbānadhātu,  
   44. 112  
 Anupattasadattho, 44. 84  
 Anubandho, 92  
 Anumattesu, 97. 111  
 Anumodanti, 83  
 Anuyutto, 82. 97  
   -anuyogam, 82. 97  
 Anulomikā, 101

- Anuvicintayam, 86  
   -anusārino, 102  
 Anussadam, 97  
 Anussaraṇam, 104  
 Anussarati, 99; °ssaram, 86  
 Anūpamo, 112  
 Anekavihitam, 99  
 Anejassa, 92  
 Anottappam, 40  
 Anottappī, 84. 110  
 Antam, 91  
 Antakaro, 24  
 Antakiriyā, 91. 103. 107  
 Antarato, 88  
 Antarā, 88. 89  
 Antare, 112  
 Antimam, 57. 62  
 Antimadehadhārim, 38. 46  
 Antimadehadhāro, 100  
 Andhakaraṇo, 87  
 Andham tamam, 88  
 Anvad-eva, 40  
 Anvayo, 84  
 Apagatā, 108  
 Apadā, 90  
 Aparitassato, 94  
 Aparipūro, 104  
 Aparihānāya, 79  
 Apassato, 102; °ssanto, 92  
 Apahānadhammam, 46  
 Apācinam, 111  
 Apāyam duggatiṃ, etc.,  
   20. 81  
 Apāyikā, 48. *See āp°, which is  
   the correct form*  
 Apāvūṇanti, 84  
 Appaṭiviratā, 74  
 Appattamānasassa, 16  
 Appamāṇo, 27. 83  
 Appamāda-, 81; °do, 23  
 Appasannā, 18. 19  
 Appassuto, 70  
 Appahāya, 48  
 Appahino, 68. 69  
 Appāni, 101  
 Appeva nāma, 91  
 Abandho mārassa, 68  
 Abbhussakkamāno, 27  
 Abyāpajjham, 22. 60  
 Abyābajjhārāmo, 38  
 Abrahmacariyena, 48  
 Abrahmacārī, 48  
 Abhabbo, 103. 110  
 Abhavissa, 43  
 Abbhāsiya (?), 70. 71  
   -abhikiṇṇā, 91  
 Abhiñānāmi, 22  
 Abhiññhā, 111  
 Abhiññhālū, 91. 92  
 Abhiññattham, 36  
 Abhiññā, *ger.*, 82  
 Abhiññāya, 92. 97  
 Abhiññāvoso, 58. 72. 85. 99  
 Abhinandanti, 49; °ditum, 43  
 Abhinivajjetvā, 86  
 Abhibhuyya, 46  
 Abhibhū, 112; °bhūno, 8  
 Abhilāpo, 91  
 Abhivassī, 75  
 Abhivhacca, 27  
 Abhisamayā, 23. 53  
 Abhisambujjhatī, 112  
 Abhisambuddho, 112  
 Abhūtam, 43  
 Abhūtavādi, 48  
 Amaccehi, 80



- Amacehari, 100  
 Amatassa dvāraṃ, 84  
 Amatā dhātu, 51. 73  
 Amattaññutā, 28  
 Amattaññū, 28  
 Amitto, 88  
 Amuttā, 93  
 Amutrāsim, 99  
 Amūlakena, 48  
 Amohayi, 69  
 Ambho, 109  
 Amhā, 91  
 Ayajī, 100  
 Ayogakkhemino, 58  
 Ayoguḷo, 48. 91  
 Araññe, 91  
 Arahaṃ, 84; °hā, 96; °hatam,  
     107  
 Ariyaddasā, 93. 95  
 Ariyapaññāya, 107  
 Ariyasaccāni, 24  
 Ariyasāvako, 82  
 Ariyā paññā, 41  
 Ariyo, 27. 53. 70. 104  
 Arūpatthāyino, 73  
 Arūpadhātu, 51  
 Arūpā, 73  
 Arūpino, 90  
 Alaṃsamakkhātāro, 104  
 Avajāto, 74  
 Avappayi, 98  
 Avappa, 76  
 Avatiṇṇaṃ, 38  
 Avabujjhati, 88  
 Avikkhittam, 94  
 Avijānatā, 102  
 Avijjā, 40. 68. 69. 99. 85  
 Avijjānīvaraṇaṃ, 14  
 Avijjāsavo, 56. 57  
 Avisatam, 94  
 Avihimsāvitakko, 87  
 Avicinirayaṃ, 89  
 Avuṭṭhikasamo, 75  
 Avekkhati, 38  
 Avyāpādavitaṅko, 87  
 Asaṃhāriyā, 83  
 Asaṃhārā, 83  
 Asaṅkatam, 43  
 Asaṅkhatā, 90  
 Asaññatā, 48  
 Asaññato, 91  
 Asaññino, 90  
 Asaṇṭhitā, 73; °tam, 94  
 Asaddhammehi, 89  
 Asante, 76  
 Asamāhitā, 108  
 Asammuttā, 111  
 Asayhasāhinam, 38  
 Asallinaṃ, 111  
 Asāraddho, 111  
 Asitam, 97  
 Asubhasaññino, 93  
 Asubbhānupassī, 85  
 Asurañ, 93  
 Asekkena, 59  
 Assa, 92  
 Assamedho, 27  
 Ahirikaṃ, 40  
 Ahiriko, 40  
 Ahosiṃ, 22  
 Āgantā, 96; °tāro, 8. 73  
 Āgamma, 78; āgamāsini (*see*  
     *p. V.*), 22  
 Āgāmi, 96  
 Ācariyabhariyā, 42

- Ācāragocarasampanno, 97. 111  
 Ājivikā, 91  
 Ātāpi, 34. 37. 46. 47. 72. 85.  
     111; °pipi, 111  
     -ādāno, 74  
 Ādikalyāṇaṃ, 84. 107  
 Ādicco, 88  
 Ādinavaṃ 15. 105  
 Ānāpānasati, 85  
     -ānisamsa-, 35. 36. 46  
 Āpajjanti, 108; āpajja, 89  
 Āpādakā, 106  
 Āpādi, 89  
 Āpāyiko, 18. 89  
 Ābhassarūpaṃ, 22  
 Āmisa-dānaṃ, -saṃvibhāgo,  
     98. 100; -yāgo, 100;  
     -dāyādā, 100  
 Āmisānuggaho, 98. 100  
 Āmodamāno, 75  
 Āyataggaṃ, 22. 60  
 Āyatanānaṃ, 109  
 Āyati, 109  
 Āyatim, 94  
 Āyasmanto, 103  
 Āyu, 90. 99  
 Ārakā, 92  
 Āraddhaviriyo, 78. 110. 111  
 Āraddho, 37; °ddhaṃ, 111  
 Ārabbha, 101  
 Ārādhayanti, 107  
     -ārāmo, 18. 38. 49. 79. 81.  
 Āruppaṃ, 72  
 Āruya, 78  
 Ālayasamugghāto, 90  
 Ālokakaraṇā, 104  
 Ālokakara, 104  
 Āloko, 99
- Ālopo, 26  
 Āvutā, 14  
 Āsavakkhaya, 96  
 Āsavā, 56. 57  
 Āsavānaṃ khayā, etc., 99.  
     102  
 Āsim, 99  
 Āhāranettippabhavaṃ, 43  
 Āhuneyyo, 90. 106
- Itthassa kantassa, etc., 22  
 Itatthā, 91  
 Iti, 82. 83. 112  
 Itibhavābhava-, 105  
 Itisaccaparāmaso, 55  
 Ito, 83  
 Itthattaṃ, 96  
 Itthabhāvaññathābhāvo, 15.  
     95. 105  
 Idhūpapaṃno, 99  
 Indriyāni, 62. 28. 29  
 Iriyā, 88  
 Isi, 112
- Ukkhādharā, 104  
 Uṭṭhāna-, 75  
 Uccādanena, 106  
 Ujūmaggaṇusārino, 102  
 Uttamapuriso, 97  
 Uttarikaraṇiyaṃ, 89. 111  
 Udadhī, 89  
 Udaṇādiṃ, 99; °di, 61  
 Udabindu, 88  
 Udayaṃ, part., 88  
 Udayabbayaṃ, 111  
 Udavā, 86. 110  
 Udirayantā, 84  
 Uddhaṃ, 111

Uddhaccakukkuccam, 111  
 Uddhato, 79  
 Unnalā, 108  
     -upago, 22. 73. 99  
 Upaccagā, 7. 8  
 Upaṭṭhitasati, 92  
 Upaṭṭhitā, 111  
 Upadhi, 27. 77  
 Upadhippaṭinissaggam, 51. 73  
 Upadhisaṅkhaye, 112  
 Upanayhati, 76  
 Upapajjatha, 89. 20. 21 ; °paj-  
     jissāmi, 76 ; °pajjare, 48  
     -upapattiyo, 95  
 Upaparikkhato, 94  
 Upaparikkheyya, 94  
 Upamā, 109  
 Uparujjhati, 103  
 Upavādakā, 70. 99  
 Upasaṅkamanam, 104  
 Upasamo, 24. 87. 90. 103. 110  
     -upasevanā, 76  
 Upādānakkhayārāmanam, 81  
 Upādiseso, 45. 46. 47  
 Upāyāsehi, 91 ; -upāyāsassa,  
     109  
 Upekkhako, 86  
 Upenti, 91  
 Ubhato, 91  
 Ubho, 48 ; ubho atthe, 23  
  
 Ekaggam, 111  
 Ekaggacitto, 92  
 Ekadhammo, 25  
 Ekodibhūto, 47  
 Ejanugo, 92  
 Etarahi, 78  
 Enam, 111

Evamṇāmo, 99  
 Evamāyupariyanto, 99  
 Evambhūto, 110. 111  
 Evarūpā, 104  
 Esanā, 54. 55  
 Esino, 107  
 Ehi, 83  
  
 Okkamati, 83  
     -ogadha-, 35. 86  
 Oghassa, 107  
 Ottappam, 42  
 Ottappi, 34, 111  
 Otiṇṇamhā, 91  
 Opadhiko, 27. 83  
 Obhāsakarā, 104  
 Omukkassa, 68  
 Oramattakena, 89  
 Orambhāgiyānam, 109  
 Orasā, 100  
 Oliyanfi, 49  
 Ovādakā, 104  
 Ovuyhasi, 109 ; °yheyya, 109  
 Osadhitārakā, 27  
 Ohāretvā, 82  
 Ohitabhāro, 44. 84  
  
 Kaṅkalo, 24  
 Kaṅkhati, 77  
 Kacchehi, 83  
 Kaṭṭhattham, 91  
 Katakaraṇiyo, 44. 84  
     -kapaṇiddhika-, 75  
 Kappaṭṭho, 18. 89  
     -kappe, 22. 99  
 Kabalam, 26  
 Kammārāmo, 79  
     -karaṇiyo, 68



- Kalyāṇa - dhammo, -paṇṇo, -silo, 97  
 Kalyāṇamittatā, 17  
 Kalyāṇādhimuttikā, 78  
 Karomī, 48; karonti, 84;  
   kubbetha, 89; kurute, 76;  
   kareyya, kayirātha, 20. 21;  
   katvā, 48; katvāna, 19. 65  
 Kāmakāmino, 107  
 Kāmaguṇāṇaṃ, 109  
 Kāmataṇhā, 58  
 Kāmanissaraṇaṃ, 72  
 Kāmabhogino, 95  
 Kāmabhogesu, 95  
 Kāmayoga-, 96  
 Kāmavitakko, 87. 110  
 Kāmāsavo, 56. 57  
 Kāmūpapattiyo, 95  
 Kāmesanā, 54. 55  
 Kāmesu, 74  
 Kāyaduccaritaṃ, 64. 70. 99  
 Kāyamoneyyaṃ, 67  
 Kāyasucaritaṃ, 65. 71. 99  
 Kāyasoceyyaṃ, 66  
 Kāyo, 77. 85; kāyassa bheda,  
   etc., 20. 21. 81. 99  
 Kālaṃ kareyya, 20. 21  
 Kālavipassī, 47  
 Kālena, 47  
 Kāsāvakaṇṭhā, 48  
 Kiṇcassa, 111  
 Kiṇcāpi, 109  
 Kinnu, 83  
 Kilissanti, 83  
 Kissa hetu, 92. 104  
   -kukkuccaṃ, 111  
 Kukkuṭa-, 42  
 Kumaggam, 110  
 Kulagandhano, 74  
 Kulaputto, 91  
 Kulāni, 106  
 Kusalaṃ, 16. 83  
 Kusalavitakkā, 87  
 Kusalo, 27  
 Kusito, 34. 102. 110  
   -kuhanattham, 35. 36  
 Kuhā, 108  
 Kesamassum, 82  
 Koci, 89  
 Kodhaṃ, 4. 12  
 Kodhūpāyāsassa, 109  
 Khandhānaṃ, 111  
   -khandho, 59. 104  
 Khayo, 99. 102  
 Khīṇāsavo, 96  
 Khettaṃhi, 98  
 Khemo, 38  
 Gajjayitvā, 75  
 Gaṇā, 90  
   -gataṃ, 27. 91  
   -gadhitam, 95  
 Gantvā, 83  
   -gantha-, 102. 112; vā, 8  
   -gandha-, 75  
   -gandhano, 74  
 Gameti, 110  
 Garūṇaṃ, 42  
 Gabaṭṭhā, 107  
   -gahapatikā, 107  
 Gahetvā, 92  
 Gāme, 91  
   -gāminam, 35. 36. 97. 103.  
   107. 112

Giddho, 92  
 -gilāna-, 107  
 Gihibhogā, 91  
 Guttadvāratā, 29  
 Gūthagatam, 91  
 Gehanissitam, 110  
 -gocara-, 97. 111

Gharam, 107  
 Ghāteti, 27

Cakkhukaraṇo, 87  
 Cakkhumā, 104. 109  
 Cakkhūni, 61  
 Catudvāram, 89  
 Catuppadā, 90  
 Catasso, 99  
 Cattālisam, 99  
 Candi, 27  
 -caraṇa-, 84  
 Care, 111; caram, 110. 111  
 Cavati, 83; cavamāne, 99  
 Cavanadhammo, 83  
 Cassa, 47  
 Cāyam (ca-ayam), 91  
 Cittam, 20. 21  
 Cittappakopano, 88  
 Civaram, 101. 105. 107  
 Cuto, 26. 99  
 Cūbhayam (ca-ubh°), 96. 98  
 Ceteti, 82  
 Cetasā ceto, 20. 21  
 Cetopadosa-, 20  
 Cetopasāda-, 21  
 Cetovimutti, 27. 82. 97. 103  
 Cettha, 109  
 Corābhinitā, 91

Chattimsa, 22  
 Channetam, 109  
 Chavālātam, 91  
 Chijjati, 78; chetvā, 47. 95  
 Chinnasamsayo, 96. 97. 112

Janakuhanattbam, 35. 36  
 Janatā, 98

-janano, 88  
 Janapada-, 22  
 Jalam part., 89  
 Jahe, 40; jaheyya, 109  
 -jaho, 69

Jāgarato, jāgarantā, 47  
 Jāgaritam, 47  
 Jāgariyam, 47  
 Jāgaro, 47. 110. 111  
 Jātam, 43

Jāti, 99  
 Jātikkhayam, 99  
 Jātikkhayantadassim, 46

Jātijarā, 47  
 Jātijarūpagā, 103  
 Jātisamsāro, 94  
 Jātisatam, 99  
 Jānāti, 88; jānātu, 35. 36;  
 jānātha, 89; jānato, 102

Jāpeti, 27  
 Jigucchamānā, 49  
 Jināti, 27  
 Jivikānam, 91  
 -jivinam, 104

Jetvāna, 82  
 Jotayanti, 104

Jhānaratā, 46  
 Jhāyīnam, 81; oino, 107; oibhi,

- Ñatvāna, 20. 21  
 Ñāṇakaraṇa, 87  
 Thānā, 55. 74  
 Thito, 110. 111  
 Dayhamānena, 28  
 Tagaraṃ, 76  
 Tacasāraṃ, 50  
 Tañhi, 82  
 Taṇhakkhaya, 90  
 Taṇhā, 58. 109  
 Taṇhāsamyojanaṃ, 15  
 Taṇhuppādā, 105  
 Tattha tattha, 109  
 Tatra, 22 ; tatrāpāsīm, 99  
 (Tatra-apīāsīm)  
 Tathākārī, 112  
 Tathāgatasāvaka-, 90  
 Tathāvādi, 112  
 Tathārūpe, 104  
 Tathūpamaṃ, 38 ; °pamāhaṃ,  
 91 (= °pamaṃ ahaṃ)  
 Tadaminā, 89  
 Tadubhayaṃ, 81. 86  
 Tad-evāhaṃ, 70. 71  
 Tapanīyā, 30  
 Tappeti, 75  
 Tamonudam, 38. 104  
 Tambā, 88 ; Tambi, 89  
 Tasmā, 78. 79. 89. 106  
 Tādisako, 76  
 Tārakarūpaṃ, 27  
 Tārayataṃ, *part.*, 112  
 Tālapakkaṃ, 88  
 Timsaṃ, 99  
 Tiṭṭhe, 111 ; tiṭṭhaṃ, 110  
 Tinno, 112  
 Tibbasārāgo, 91. 92  
 Tiracchānaṃ, 93  
 Tiriyaṃ, 111  
 Tisso, 99  
 Tuṭṭho, 101  
 Tumhe, 38. 100. 107 ; tumhā-  
 kaṃ, 38. 107  
 Tevijjo, 99  
 Tvevidaṃ, 102  
 Thaddhā, 108  
 Thanayitvā, 75  
 Thalaṃ, 75  
 Thāvaram, 38  
 -thāvāriya-, 22  
 Thīnamiddhaṃ, 34. 111  
 Dakkhi, 53  
 Dakkhiṇā, 26  
 Dakkhiṇeyyo, 26. 90  
 Dadataṃ, *part.*, 90  
 Danto, 112  
 Damayataṃ, *part.*, 112  
 Damo, 22  
 -damma-, 84  
 Dassanaṃ, 104  
 -dassāvi, 97. 111  
 -dassim, 46 ; dassino, 45  
 Dassetāro, 106  
 Dātā, 75. 90  
 Dānaṃ, 22 ; dānāni, 98. 100  
 Dānamayaṃ, 60  
 Dānasamvibhāgassa, 26  
 Dāyako, 26  
 -dāyādā, 100  
 Dārā, 42  
 Dāruṃ, 78



- Diṭṭham sutam *etc.*, 112  
 Diṭṭhadhammikam, 23; °kā,  
     44  
 Diṭṭhi, 32. 33  
 Diṭṭhigatehi, 49  
 Diṭṭhiṭṭhānā, 55  
 Diṭṭhe ceva dhamme, 41  
 Diṭṭhe dhamme, 23. 28  
 Diṭṭhe va dhamme, 28. 29. 37.  
     45. 46. 47. 82. 97. 103  
 Dibbacakkhu, 61; dibbena  
     cakkhunā, 99; dibbā, 95  
 Disā, 101  
 Divā, 82. 109  
 Dukkham, 102. 103  
 Dukkha-kkhandhassa, 91;  
     °dhammā, 43; °nirodhagā-  
     minī paṭipadā, 102. 103;  
     °nirodho, 102. 103; °sam-  
     udayo, 102. 103; °sam-  
     uppādam, 24  
 Dukkhabhikinnā, 91  
 Dukkha vedanā, 52. 53  
 Dukkūpasamagāminam, 103  
 Duggati, 28. 40  
 Duccaritāni, 64. 70  
 Duṭṭho, 76  
     -dutiyo, 15. 105  
 Dubbaṇṇiyam, 83  
 Dubbaṇṇe, 99  
 Dubbhago, 91  
 Dubbhe, 89  
 Duraceyam, 95  
 Dussati, 88  
 Deti, 75; detha, 75  
 Deva-kāyā, 83; °putto, 83;  
     °saddā, 82  
     -ḍesanā, 39  
 Desetha, 107  
 Deha-, 38. 46. 100; deham,  
     57. 62  
 Domanassehi, 91  
 Dosaggi, 93  
 Dosaneyye, 88  
 Dosasaññitam, 83  
 Doso, 2. 10. 50. 68. 69. 88  
 Dvinnam, 45. 46. 98. 100  
 Dvipadā, 90  
     -dha (*for* idha), 28  
 Dhamṣati, 18. 19  
 Dhammam, 92. 107; °ena,  
     99; dhammā, 28-33. 37.  
     40. 59. 77. 79. 90. 97. 101  
 Dhamma-jā, 100; °jīvinam,  
     104; °dānam, 98. 100;  
     °dāyādā, 100; °desanā, 39;  
     °nimittā, 100; °yāgo, 100;  
     °vitakkaṃ, 86; °vinayā, 108;  
     °v, 83. 97; °saṃvibhāgo,  
     98. 100  
 Dhammamayam, 38  
 Dhammānuggaho, 98. 100  
 Dhammānudhamma-, 86  
 Dhātu, 44. 51. 73; dhātuso,  
     78; dhātuyo, 51. 72  
     -dhāriṃ, 38. 46; dhāri-  
         nam, 41  
 Dhāreti, 57. 62  
     -dhāro, 100  
 Dhīrā, 108  
 Dhīrūpasevanā, 76  
 Dhovanena, 106  
 Nam, 38. 89. 106; ne, 106;  
     nesam, 74. 107

- Nadiyā, 109  
 Nandino, 107  
 Namasseyya, 106  
 Nayidaṃ, 36. 22  
 Nayidha, 42. 43  
 Nassati, 91  
 Nāññaṃ (na-aññaṃ), 99  
 Nāmarūpasmiṃ, 41  
 Nālaṃ (na-alaṃ), 43  
 Nikkuhā, 108  
 Nikkhitto, 20. 21  
 Nikkhipanto, 92. 20. 21  
 Nigacchasi, 109  
 Niccharati, 82  
 Nicchāto, 52. 54. 56  
 Niṇḥātapāpakam, 67  
 Nittharaṇatthāya, 107  
 Niddārāmo, 79  
 Niddisati, 112  
 Ninnam, 75  
 Nibbānaṃ, 84. 45. 90. 102. 112  
 Nibbāna-dhātu, 44. 112 ; -dhā-  
 tuyo, 44 ; -saṃvattaniko, 87  
 Nibbānogadha-, 35. 36  
 Nibbāpenti, 93 ; nibbāpetvā,  
 93  
 Nibbindatha, 39  
 Nibbutassa, 92  
 Nibbedhagāmini, 41. 93  
 Nimmānaratino, 95  
 -nimmita-, 95  
 Niraggaḷo, 27  
 Nirayaṃ, 20. 81. 89. 99  
 Nirākare, 87  
 Nirūpadhi, 51. 57. 69. 73. 83  
 Nirodhadhātu, 51  
 -nirodhiko, 87  
 Nirodho, 73. 90. 102. 103. 112  
 Nillapā, 108  
 Nivāto, 92  
 Niviṭṭhaṃ, 41 ; °ā, 83  
 Nivutā, 14  
 Nivesaye, 83  
 Nisinnō, 86. 110. 111  
 Nissāya, 107  
 Nissaraṇaṃ, 43. 72  
 Nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo, 72  
 Nihīnakammā, 48  
 -nīvaraṇaṃ, 14  
 Nekkhammaṃ, 72 ; °assa,  
 109  
 Nekkhammavitakko, 87  
 -netti-, 43. 44  
 Netticchinnassa, 94  
 Nenti, 76  
 Nerayiko, 18. 48  
 Nevasaññināsaññino, 90  
 No, 102. 112  
 Nbāpanena, 106  
 Paṃsukūlaṃ, 101  
 Pakatā, 91  
 Pakaroti, 27  
 Pakāsetha, 107  
 Pakireti, 75. 91  
 -pakopano, 88  
 -pakkam, 88  
 Pakkhandati, 49  
 -pakkhiyānaṃ, 82  
 Paccatthiko, 88  
 Paccanubhoti, 44 ; °bhūtaṃ,  
 22  
 Paccayaṃ, 107  
 Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā, 95  
 Paccupaṭṭhitā, 107  
 Paccuppanno addhā, 63. 78

- Paccūsasamayam, 27  
 Pajahati, 110; °jahāma, 38  
 Pajānanti, 103; °jānam, 98  
 Pajāya, 112  
 Pajjotakarā, 104  
 Pañcannam, 109; °nnetam,  
*ibid.*  
 Paññakkhandho, 104. 59  
 Paññā, 41. 59. 93. 107; -cak-  
 khu, 61; -nirodhiko, 87;  
 -vimutti, 97. 82. 103; -vud-  
 dhiko, 87; -samppannā, 104  
 Paññāpemi, 99  
 Paññāyetha, 91  
 Paññāsam, 99  
 Paññuttaram, 46; °ā, 46  
 Paṭiggāhakā, 26  
 Paṭicca, 91  
 Paṭicchanti, 107  
 Paṭiñño, 48  
 -paṭinissaggam, 51. 73  
 Paṭinissatṭhā, 55  
 Paṭipadā, 112  
 Paṭipannassa, 86  
 Paṭipuggalo, 112  
 Paṭimukkassa, 68  
 Paṭilabhati, 83  
 Paṭivirato, 74  
 -paṭisaṃyutto, 80  
 Paṭisaṃvediyati, 44  
 -paṭisaṃvedī, 99  
 Paṭisallānārāmā, 45  
 Paṭisoto, 109; °tam, 109  
 Paṭihaññati, 101  
 Paṭhamam āṇam, 62. 102  
 Paṭhamā vijjā, 99  
 Paṇitam, 49  
 Paṇḍito, 23. 89  
 Patitṭhitā, 83  
 Patissato, 17. 27. 85  
 Pattapāṇi, 91  
 Pattamānasam, 82  
 Pattasambodhigāmino, 97  
 Pattipattam, 38  
 Patthayāno, 76. 109  
 Pathaviṃ, 27.  
 Padam asaṅkhatam, 44  
 Padālayam, 14  
 Padittam, 91  
 -padipeyyam, 75  
 Paduṭṭhacittam, 20  
 Paduseyya, 89; °dūsitam, 20;  
 °dūsitum, 89  
 Padesa-rajjassa, 22; -vassī,  
 75  
 Padosa-, 20  
 Padhānena, 37  
 Pabujjatha, 47  
 Pabbajito, 91  
 Pabbajjāya, 82  
 Pabhaṅkarā, 84. 104  
 Pabhaṅguṇam, 43  
 -pabhavam, 43  
 Pabbā, 27  
 Pamādam, 89; -pamāda-, 74  
 -pamocano, 102. 112  
 Pomocenti, 84  
 Payatapāṇi, 100  
 Payirupāsato *part.*, 104  
 Payirupāsanam, 104  
 Param, 99  
 Paranimmita-, 95  
 Parānuddayatā-, 80  
 -parāmāso, 55  
 -parikkhārehi, 107  
 Parikkhīṇa-, 84



- Parikkhepā, 18. 19  
 Paricca, 20. 21  
 Pariccajanā, 18. 19  
 Pariccaje, 95  
 Parinñattham, 36  
 Parinñā, *ger.*, 7  
 Parinñāya, *ger.*, 73  
     -*parinñā*, 49  
 Parittam, 78  
 Paridevehi, 91  
 Paridhammsamāno, 91  
 Parinibbanti, 93. 95 ; °*nib-*  
     *buto*, 52. 54. 56  
 Parinibbāyati, 112  
 Paripūreti, 91  
 Paripuṇṇasekham, 46  
 Paribbaje, 105  
 Paribhāsā, 18. 19  
 Parimukham, 85  
     -*pariyanto*, 99  
 Pariyādinna-citto, 89. 81  
 Pariyādāya, 26  
 Pariyāyavacanam, 39  
 Pariyutthitā, 49  
 Pariyesitam, 112  
 Pariyosānakalyāṇam, 107  
 Parivajjeyya, 78  
 Parivīmaṃsamāno, 47  
 Parisāsu, 74  
 Parissaya-, 107  
 Parihānāya, 79  
 Parihāyati, 86  
     -*paretā*, 91  
 Palāsena, 76  
 Pavaddhati, 90  
 Pavattayi, 112  
 Pavivittehi ariyehi, 78  
 Paviveko, 38  
 Paveccati, 75  
 Pasamsanti, 106  
 Pasamsā, 76  
 Pasannam, 21 ; °ā, 90 ; °ānam,  
     18. 19  
 Pasannacittam, 21  
     -*pasāda-*, 21. 90  
 Pasādikaṃ, 21  
 Pasāraye, 111  
 Pasīdati, 49 ; °anti, 18. 19  
 Pasuṃ, 80  
 Passati, 88 ; passa, 92 ; pas-  
     *sam*, *part.*, 85 ; °ato, 102 ;  
     °anto, 92  
 Passaddho, 111  
 Paham (api-aham), 104  
 Pahamsu, 44  
 Pahatvāna, pahantvāna, 8. 14.  
     58. 88. 96 (*see p. VII.*)  
 Pahānam, 35. 45  
 Pahāsi, 69  
 Pahitatto, 78. 99. 110. 111  
 Pahīyati, 85 ; °te, 88  
 Pahūto, 27  
 Pākatiṇḍriyo, 91. 92  
 Pāṭikaṅkhā, 28. 29. 41  
 Pāṭipado, 84  
 Pāṭibhogo, 1-5  
 Pāpātipātā, 74  
 Pāpātipātino, 93  
 Pāṇe, 27  
 Pātimokkha-, 97. 111  
 Pātubhavanti, 83  
 Pānabhojanam, 101  
 Pāmujjakaraṇam, 104  
 Pāpasakhā, 76  
 Pāpamittatā, 89  
 Pāpicchatā, 89

- Pāpiccho, 89  
 Pāpuṇe, 37. 89; pāpuṇitvā, 109; pāpenti, 76  
 Pāragato, 38. 109  
 Pāraṃgato, 69. 96  
 Pāragā, 46  
 Pāraguṃ, 46. 100  
 Pāricariyāya, 106  
 Pāripūriṃ, 104  
 Pāhuṇeyyo, 90  
 Piṭṭhito, 92  
 Piṇḍapāta-, 105. 107  
 Piṇḍiyālopo, 101  
 Piṇḍolo, 91  
 Piṇḍolyaṃ, 91  
 Pipāsavināyo, 90  
 Piyaṛūpa-, 95. 109  
 Pihayanti, 41  
 Puggalā, 75. 84; 90; °aṃ, 20. 21. 25  
 Puñjo, 24  
 Puññaṃ, 83; puññaṇaṃ, 22  
 Puññaakiriyavatthu, 27. 60  
 Puññaakkhettaṃ lokassa, 90  
 Puṭṭhā, 112  
 Puttā, 74. 80. 100  
 Punappunaṃ, 83  
 Punabbhavaṃ, 104  
 Pubbanimittāni, 83  
 Pubbācariyā, 106  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ, 99  
 purisa - dammasārathi, 84; -puggalassa, 25; °ā, 90; -medho, 27; -yugāni, 90  
 Purisājañña, 82  
 Puriso, 109  
 Pūti, 76; -macchaṃ, 76; muttaṃ, 101  
 Pettivisayaṃ, 93  
 Pokkharā, 88  
 Posakā, 106  
 Pharati, 91  
 Phuse, 47; phusaṃ, *part.*, 72; phutṭhuṃ, 34. 79. 80. 110; phutṭho, 63; phassaye, 109; phusseti, 89; phassayitvā, 51. 73  
 Bandhanā, 88  
 Bandho Mārassa, 68  
 Bahiddhā, 94  
 Bahujana-, 84  
 Bahuppadā, 90  
 Bahulikato, 23  
 -bahulo, 34. 37  
 Bahussuto, 71. 84  
 Bahūpakāro, 16. 17. 104. 106. 107  
 Bālūpasevanā, 76  
 Bāhiraṃ aṅgaṃ, 17; bāhirā vitakkāsaya, 85  
 Bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ, 97; °iyānaṃ, 82  
 Byākāsi, 20. 21  
 Byābādhemi, 38  
 Brahmācakkhaṃ, 112  
 Brahmācariyaṃ, 35. 36. 88. 107  
 Brahmācariyesanā, 54. 55  
 Brahmabhūtaṃ, 68  
 Brahmavimānaṃ, 22  
 Brāhmaṇagahapatikā, 107  
 Brāhmaṇatṭhaṃ, 103  
 Brāhmaṇo, 69. 70. 71. 99. 100. 103

Brūmi, 88. 46

Brūhetā, 45

Bhajato, *part.*, 104

Bhaṇḍanāni, 18. 19

Bhatam, 20. 21

Bhayatthā, 91

Bhayadassāvi, 97. 111

Bhayadassino, 45

Bhayānakam, 89

Bhabbo, 103. 110

Bhava-taṇhā, 58; -nettisañ-  
khayā, 44; -yoga-, 96;

-saṃyojano, 84

Bhavāni, 44

Bhavābhavē, 58

Bhavārāmā, 49

Bhavāsavo, 56, 57

Bhavāhi, 83

Bhavesanā, 54. 55

Bhassārāmo, 79

-bhāro, 44. 84

Bhāyittha, 22

Bhāvanānuyogam, 82. 97

Bhāvanāpāripūrim, 104

Bhāvanāmayam, 60

Bhāvayati, 27. 22

Bhāvitatto, 77. 84. 89. 104

Bhāvitattaññataram, 68

Bhāvitā, 112

Bhāsate, 27; bhāsati, 112;

°anti, 98; bhāsamāno, 86;

bhāsayanti, 104

Bhikkhuniyā, 69

Bhikkhusila-, 104

Bhindantāyam (bhindanto-  
ayam?), 77

Bhisakko, 100

Bhiyobhāvo, 19

Bhuñjeyya, 48. 91

Bhūtato, 49

Bhūtapariñño, 49

Bhesajja-, 107; °ānam, 101

Bhogā, 76

Bhojanam, 101

Bhonto, 99

Mam for imam, 69

Mamsacakkhu, 61

Makkho, 5. 13

Maggānugo, 89

Maccu-rājam, 69; -hāyino, 73

-maceham, 76

Maccheramalam, 26

-majja-, 74

Majjhekalyānam, 107

Maññeyya, 89

Mattaññutā, 29

Mattaññū, 29

-mattena, 99

Madanimmaddano, 90

-manasaṅkappo, 91. 92

Manasikāro, 16

Manāpāmanāpam, 44

Manussattam, 83. 26

Mano-duccaritam, 64. 70;

-moneyyam, 67; -sucari-

tam, 65. 71; -soceyyam,

66

Mayam, 88

Marāṇamattam, 109

Malā, 88

-massum, 82

Mahattehi, 35. 36

Mahā, 89

Mabicccho, 92



- Mahesi, 24. 26. 35. 36. 38. 84  
 Mātāpitāro, *otūnaṃ*, *otūsu*,  
 106  
 Mānaṃjahama, 38. 46  
 Mātugāmaṣṣa, 109  
 Mātucchā, 42  
 Mātulānī, 42  
 Mānaganthā, 8  
     *-mānasassa*, 16  
     *-mānusakena*, 99  
 Māno, 6. 8  
 Mānusa, 95  
 Māmaka, 108  
 Māradheyyaṃ, 59  
 Mārapāso, 68  
 Mālā-, 75  
 Micchā, 71; *-diṭṭhikamma-*,  
 70. 99; *-diṭṭhikā*, 70.  
 99  
 Micchācārā, 74  
     *-middha-*, 34. 111  
 Milāyanti, 88  
 Mukhato jātā, 100  
 Mucchito, 93. 110  
 Mutṭhassati, 91. 92  
 Mutam, 112  
     *-muttam*, 101  
     *-muddhani*, 38  
 Muyhati, 88  
     *-musāvādo*, 25; *musā-*  
     *vādā*, 74  
 Musāvādiṣṣa, 25  
 Mūlajātā, 83  
     *-mūlāni*, 50  
 Mettapaṃso, 27  
 Mettacittapaṃso, 22. 60  
 Mettā, 27. 93  
 Mettāyati, 27  
 Metto citto, 27  
     *-meraya-*, 74  
 Mocayataṃ, *part.*, 112  
 Moneyyānī, 67  
 Mōhaggi, 93  
 Mohanēyye, 88; *°esu*, 110  
 Moho, 3. 11. 50. 68. 69. 88  
 Yam, 88  
 Yajetha, 98  
 Yatam, *part.*, 111  
 Yathayidaṃ, 14. 15  
 Yathākammūpage, 99  
 Yathākāmakaraṇiyo, 68  
 Yathākārī, 112  
 Yathātatham, 112  
 Yathā bhatam, 20. 21. 32. 33  
 Yathābbūtam, 103  
 Yathāvapaṃ, 49  
 Yathāvādi, 112  
 Yad-idaṃ, 72. 90. 98. 100. 104  
 Yad-eva, 70, 71  
 Yasmā, 43  
 Yāgā, 100  
     *-yācakānaṃ*, 75  
 Yācayogo, 100  
 Yānī kānīci, 27  
 Yāvaṃ, 92  
 Yāvajīvaṃ, 83  
 Yāvatā, 90. 111  
 Yāyam, 93  
 Yoga-kkhemō, 16. 18. 19. 34.  
 107. 109; *-yuttā*, 58. 96  
 Yogā, 84  
 Yogātigo, 72. 85  
 Yojanasate, 92  
 Yoniyo, 93  
 Yoniso, 16. 37

- Rakkheyya, 76  
 Rajam, 87  
     -rajjassa, 22  
 Raṭṭhapinḍam, 48. 91  
 Raṇaṇjahā, 104  
     -ratino, 95  
     -rato, 38. 46, etc.  
 Rattim, 112; -divam, -divā  
     93  
 Ratte, 93  
 Rahado, 92. 109  
 Rāgaggi, 93  
 Rāgānusayo, 85  
 Rāgo, 68. 69  
 Rājābhinitā, 91  
 Rājisi, 27  
 Rāsi, 24  
 Rukkhamaṇam, 101  
 Rūpadhātu, 51  
 Rūpehi, 73; -rūpasmim, 41  
 Rūpino, 90  
 Rūpūpagā, 73  
 Rūhati, 76  
 Roganīḷam, 43  
  
 Laddhāna, 75  
 Lapati, 112  
 Lapā, 108  
 Lapitalāpana-, 99  
 Labha, 83  
 Lābha-, 80; °o, 76; °am, 83  
 Lubbhati, 88  
 Loka-nirodho, 112; -vidū, 84;  
     -samudayo, 112  
 Lokautagū, 109  
 Loko, 112  
  
 Lobhaneyye, 88  
 Lobho, 1. 9. 50. 88  
  
 Va, 88. 91. 92  
 Vaggārāmo, 18  
 Vacī-duccaritam, 64. 70; -mone-  
     yyam, 67; -sucaritam, 65.  
     71; -soceyyam, 66  
 Vaje, 82  
 Vajjesu, 97. 111  
 Vaṭṭupacchedo, 90 \*  
 Vaddhayanti, 93  
 Vanno, 90  
 Vata, 99  
 Vadaṇṇū, 74  
 Vadeyya, 109  
 Vadhako, 88  
 Vanatho, 78  
     -vanibbaka-, 75  
 Vasavattī, 112. 95  
 Vasimam, 38  
 Vase, 78  
 Vassāni, 22  
     -vassi, 75  
 Vā yadi vā, 28. 29  
 Vājapeyyam, 27  
 Vāyanti, 76  
 Vāyameyya, 109  
 Vāyāmo, 109  
 Vikampati, 81  
 Vikkhīno, 94  
 Vighātapakkhikā, 85. 87  
 Vighātavā, 92  
 Vighāto, 101  
 Vicarasi, 91  
 Vicāritāni, 87

\* It ought to be vaṭṭūp°.

- Vicikicchā, 111  
 Vijaṇatam, *part.*, 104  
 Vījitasāṅgāmo, 82  
 Vījjā, 40. 85. 99  
 Vījjācaraṇa-, 84  
 Viññāṇam, 77. 94  
 Viññātaṃ, 112  
 Viññāpakā, 104  
 Viññāpanāya, 109  
 Viññū, 98  
 Vitakkaṃ, 110; vitakkā, 38.  
     80. 86. 87; vitakkāni, 87  
 Vitakkūpasamena cetasā, 87  
 Vitakketi, 110; cāye, 87; cāya-  
     māno, 86  
 Vitakkopasame, 110  
 Vittalābho, 76  
     -vinayo, 90.; 83. 97. 108  
 Vinipātaṃ, 70  
 Vidū, 83. 84  
     -vinodanam, 107  
 Vinodeti, 110  
 Vipariṇāmadhammā, 77  
 Vipassanti, 45  
 Vipassanā, 45  
     -vipassī, 47.  
 Vipāko, 22. 26. 90  
 Vibbhantacitto, 91. 92  
 Vibhavataṇhā, 58  
 Vibhavo, 49  
 Vimuttikkhandho, 104  
 Vimuttiññāṇam, 102  
 Vimuttiññāṇadassanakkhan-  
     dho, 104  
 Vimuttisārā, 46  
     -vimuttino, 55  
 Vimokkhena, 82  
 Virajam padam, 43. 51. 73  
 Virāgadhammam, 77  
 Virāgaṇam, 77  
 Virāgūpasame, 90  
 Virāgo, 90  
 Virājitā, 57  
 Viriyam, 111  
 Viriyārambhassa, 109  
 Virocare, 74  
 Virūḷhabrahmacariyā, 42  
 Virūḷhiṃ, 108  
 Virūhanti, 108  
     -vilepanam, 75  
     -vivaṭṭakappe, 22. 99  
 Viṇaṭṭamāne, 22  
 Vivattayi, 53  
 Vivāso, 80  
 Visakumbhena, 89  
 Visaññutto, 96. 112  
 Visujjhati, 98; visuddho, 27  
 Visesādhigamena, 89  
 Vissantaram, 38  
 Vihanti, 88  
 Viharatha, 111; vihareyya,  
     92  
 Vihāriṃ, 111; -vihārino, 81  
 Vihimsati, 89  
 Vihimsāvitakko, 87. 110  
 Vita-gedhassa, 92; -taṇho,  
     15. 105; -sāradam, 82.  
     112  
 Visam, 99  
 Vuccare, 96. 106  
 Vuṭṭhi, 87  
 Vuddhiṃ, 108  
     -vuddhiko, 87  
 Vupasammatti, 92  
 Vusitavā, 84. 97  
 Vussati, 35. 36. 107



- Vūsitabrahmacariyo, 109 \*  
 Vedagū, 109; °gano, 93. 95  
 Vedanā, 52. 53  
 Vēdi, 99  
 Vepullam, 108  
 Vepullapabbato, 24  
 Veyyākaraṇāya, 86  
 Vera-, 68  
 Vokkantā, 42  
 Vosānam, 89  
     -*vosito*, 53. 72. 85. 99  
 Vyantikaroti, 110  
 Vyāpādavitaḥko, 87. 110  
 Vyāpādo, 111  
 Vyāpannacitto, 91. 92  
 Vyāpanne, 93  
  
 Saṃyojanam, 15. 24. 27. 34.  
     80. 84. 102. 109  
 Saṃvaṭṭa-, 22. 99  
 Saṃvaṭṭamāne, 22  
 Saṃvaṭṭanti, 79  
     -*saṃvaṭṭaniko*, 87  
 Saṃvara-, 35. 97. 111  
 Saṃvibhāgo, 26; °ā, 98. 100  
 Saṃvibhājeti, 75  
 Saṃvutindriyo, 92  
     -*saṃvuto*, 97. 111  
 Saṃvegō, 37  
 Saṃvijjetha, 37  
 Saṃvejanam, 37  
 Saṃsaggā, 78  
 Saṃsandanti, °imsu, °issanti,  
     78  
 Saṃsaram, *part.*, 105  
 Saṃhārako, 24  
  
 Sake, 83  
 Sakkareyya, 106  
 Sakkāra-, 35. 36. 80; °rena,  
     81  
 Sakkāyābhiratā, 93  
     -*sakhā*, 76  
 Sa-uddesaṃ, 99  
 Sa-upādisesā, 44  
 Sa-ummi, 109  
 Sagaho, 109  
 Sagāravo, 17  
 Saggāpāyaṃ, 99  
 Sagge, 21  
 Saṃkiyo, 76  
 Saṃkhatam, 43; °ā, 90  
 Saṅkhā, 63; -*saṅkhayā*, 44  
 Saṅkhāra-, 72; °resu, 75  
 Saṅkhārūpasamo, 43  
 Saṅga-, 94  
 Saṃgama, 112  
 Saṅgahāni (?) 80  
 Saṅgātigo, 69  
 Saṅgāmasisaṃ, 82  
 Saṅgāmeti, 82  
 Saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ, 18. 19;  
     *saṃghe bhinne*, 18  
 Saṃghabhedako, 18  
 Saṃghabhedo, 18  
 Saṅghāṭikaṇṇe, 92  
 Saṃgho, 90  
     -*saccāni*, 24  
 Sacchi-kato, 112; -*katvā*, 82  
 Sañeayo, 24  
 Saññamassa, 22  
 Saññino, 90. 63. 93  
 Satatam, 110. 111

\* Perhaps I ought to have preferred *cusita*°.

Satādhīpateyyā, 46  
 Sati, 111. 92  
 Sati, *part.*, 89  
 Satimā, 34; satimatam, 41  
 Sato, 15. 47. 86. 111  
 Satta-kkhattum, 24; -ratana,  
     22; -saṅga-, 94  
 Sattaṇṇam, 82  
 Satta vassāni, 22  
 Satta-saṇḍam, 27  
 Sattā, 73. 78; satte, 99  
 Satthā, 84; satthu, 84; sat-  
     thāro, 104  
 Satthavūhena, 84; °vāhā, 104  
 Satthusāsana-, 35. 36  
     -sadattho, 44. 84  
 Sadevakam, 41; °assa, 112  
 Sadevamanussāya, 112  
 Saddam, 109  
 Saddahānā, 107  
 Saddhammam, 107; °ssa, 104;  
     °e, 83  
 Saddhā, 83  
 Saddhāsīlena, 74  
 Santatarā, 73  
 Santavutti, 37; 111  
 Santi, 112  
 Santike, 92  
 Santipadam, 62. 87  
 Santitṭhati, 49  
 Santo, 112  
 Santo *nom. pl.*, 74. 75  
 Sandassakā, 104  
 Sandhāvati, 24  
 Sapañño, 41  
 Sapatto, 88  
 Sapubbadevatāni, 106  
 Sapubbācariyāni, 106

Sappatisso, 17  
 Sappuriso, 81  
 Sabbam, 7  
 Sabbaganthapamocano, 112.  
     102  
 Sabbattha-, 75  
 Sabbadācana, 42  
 Sabbappahāyinam, 66. 68. 97  
 Sabbalokam, 112  
 Sabbasaṃkhāresu, 85  
 Sabrahmakassa, 112; °kāni,  
     106  
     -samakkhātāro, 104  
 Samaggam, 18. 19  
 Samacariyam, 22. 60  
 Samajjhaṅgā, 87  
     -samatha-, 111  
 Samadhigayha, 23  
 Samaṇabrahmaṇa-, 75  
 Samaṇassa, 70. 71; samaṇā,  
     103  
 Samayam, *part.*, 86; sama-  
     yatham, 112; samayitvāna,  
     110  
 Samayā samayam upādāya, 82  
 Samavekkhitā, 111  
 Samavekkhiya, 37  
 Samādapakā, 104  
     -samādānā, 70. 71. 99  
 Samādāya, 111  
 Samādhi, 59. 81. 104  
 Samādhikkhandho, 59. 104  
 Samānam, 69  
 Samārakassa, 112  
 Samāhitam, 111  
 Samitam, 110. 111  
 Samuttejakā, 104  
     -samudayo, 102. 103. 112

- Samudācaranti, 38  
   -samuddaye, 22  
   -samuppādam, 24  
 Samussayā, 40. 55  
 Samūhatam, 87; *otā*, 55  
 Sameti *caus.*, 87  
 Samenti, samimsu, samessanti,  
   78  
   -samo, 24. 75  
 Sampajāna-musāvādo, 25  
 Sampajāno, 17. 47  
 Sampannapātīmokkhā, 111  
 Sampannasilā, 111  
 Samparāyikam attham, 23;  
   *ekā*, 44  
 Sampahamsakā, 104  
 Sampātam-attano, 76  
 Samphalam, 50  
 Samphuttho, 76  
 Sambuddhānam, 41  
 Sambodhāya, 34  
 Sambodhi, 34. 47. 79. 80. 97.  
   110  
 Sambhatam, 24  
 Sambhedo, 42  
 Sammaggatam, 89  
 Sammad-aññāya, 93. 95. 104  
 Sammad-aññāvimutto, 44. 84  
 Samaddaso, 53. 72. 85  
 Sammappajāno, 109  
 Sammappaññāya, 24  
 Sammā, 71  
 Sammāpāsam, 27  
 Sammāditthikamma-, 71  
 Sammāditthikā, 71  
 Sammānābhīsamayā, 53  
 Sammāsambuddho, 84  
 Sammāsambodhim, 112  
 Sammiñjaye, 111  
 Sammūlho, 93  
 Sayam abhiññā, abhiññāya,  
   82. 97. 103  
 Sayāsanam, 107  
 Saye, 111; sayam, *part.*, 86  
   110; sayāno, 110. 111  
 Sarakkhaso, 109  
 Saranam, 74. 112  
 Saradasamaye, 27  
 Sarīrantimadhārinam, 41  
 Sallakatto, 100  
 Savanam, 104  
 Savāhano, 57. 62  
 Sa ve, 7  
 Savyañjanam, 84. 107  
 Sassamañabrahmaṇiyyā, 112  
 Sahate, 88  
 Sahanandi, 80  
 Sahavāso, 76  
 Sahavyatam, 83  
 Sabassam, 99  
 Sākāram, 99  
 Sāgarā, 107  
 Sāta-, 95  
   -sātārūpena, 109  
 Sātatikam, 81  
 Sāttham, 84. 107  
 Sādhujiṇi, 78  
 Sāmam, 70. 71. 81  
 Sāmaggi, 19  
 Sāmaññaṅgam, 101  
 Sāmaññaattham, 91. 103  
 Sāmaññassa, 101  
   -sāmicim, 111  
   -sārathi, 84  
   -sārāgo, 91. 92  
   -sāvakasamgho, 90



- Sāvako araham, 84; s<sup>o</sup> sekho,  
 84; ariyasāvako, 82  
 Sāvatto, 109  
 -sāhinam, 38  
 Sāhuneyyakāni, 106  
 Sikkhati, 97. 111; °amānassa,  
 102. 111  
 Sikkhānisamsā, 46  
 Sikkhāpadesu, 97. 111  
 -siṅgālā, 42  
 Siṅgī, 108  
 -siloka-, 35. 36. 80  
 Sitibhavissanti, 44  
 Sidati, sīde, 78  
 Silam, 32. 33. 59. 84  
 Silakkhandho, 104. 59  
 Silamayam, 60  
 Silavatūpapanno, 84  
 Silavā, 74  
 Siho, 112  
 Sukha-samuddaye, 22. 60;  
 -somanassa-bahulo, 37  
 Sukhā dhammā, 42; vedanā,  
 52. 53  
 Sukhāni, 76  
 Sukhindriyam, 22. 60  
 Sukhumadiṭṭhivipassakam, 81  
 Sugatassa, 84  
 Sugati, 29. 83. 107  
 Sucaritāni, 65. 71  
 Suññāgarā, 45  
 Supanti, 98; supātha, 47  
 Suttā *abl.*, 47  
 Sudam, 22  
 Suparihīnā, 41  
 Suppatitthito, 83  
 Suppavedite, 83  
 Subhaya dhātuyā, 85  
 Subhāvito, 27  
 Subhikkhavāco, 75  
 Sumedho, 38  
 Surā-, 74  
 Suladdhalābham, 83  
 Sulabhāni, 101  
 Suvanṇe, 99  
 Susamāhitā, 108  
 -sūkarā, 42  
 Sūpatthitā, 85  
 Sekho, 16. 17. 62. 79. 102  
 Sedā, 83  
 Senāsanam, 101. 105. 107  
 Sevi, 63  
 Seveyya, 89; sevato *part.*, 104;  
 sevamāno, 76  
 Seyyathā, 91. 109  
 Seyyathidam, 22. 99  
 Soceyyāni, 66  
 Soḷasī, 27  
 Soto, 109  
 Sona-, 42  
 So-mam, 69  
 -somanassa-, 37  
 Harāyamānā, 49  
 Haritvā, 20. 21  
 -hāyino, 73  
 -hitāya, 84  
 Hitvā, 65. 80. 83  
 Hiri, 42  
 Hiriottappam, 42  
 Hirīmatam, 97  
 Hirottappam, 40  
 Hinavīriyam, 78  
 Hinādhimuttikā, 78  
 Hetthā, 109  
 Hetam, 82

The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,

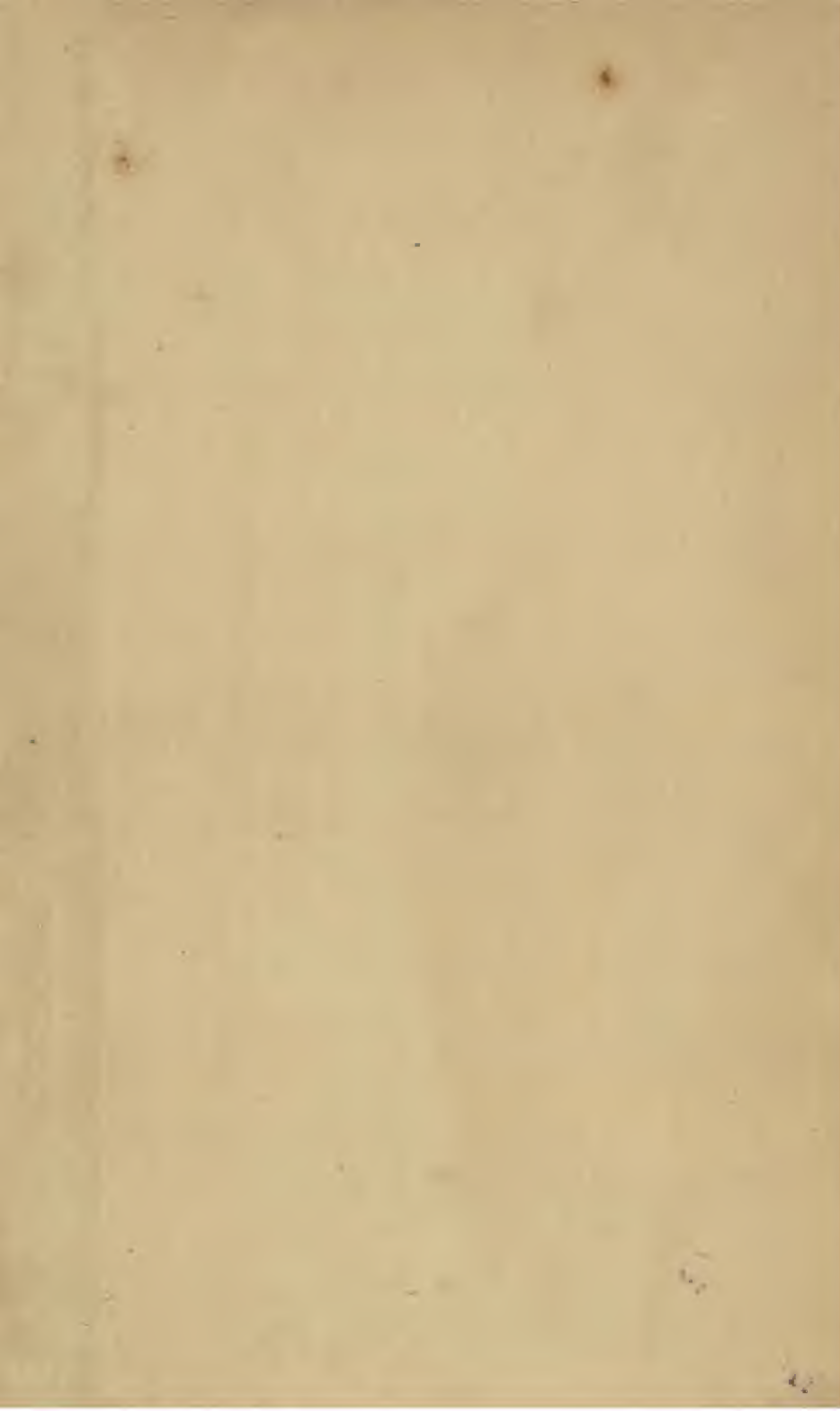
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

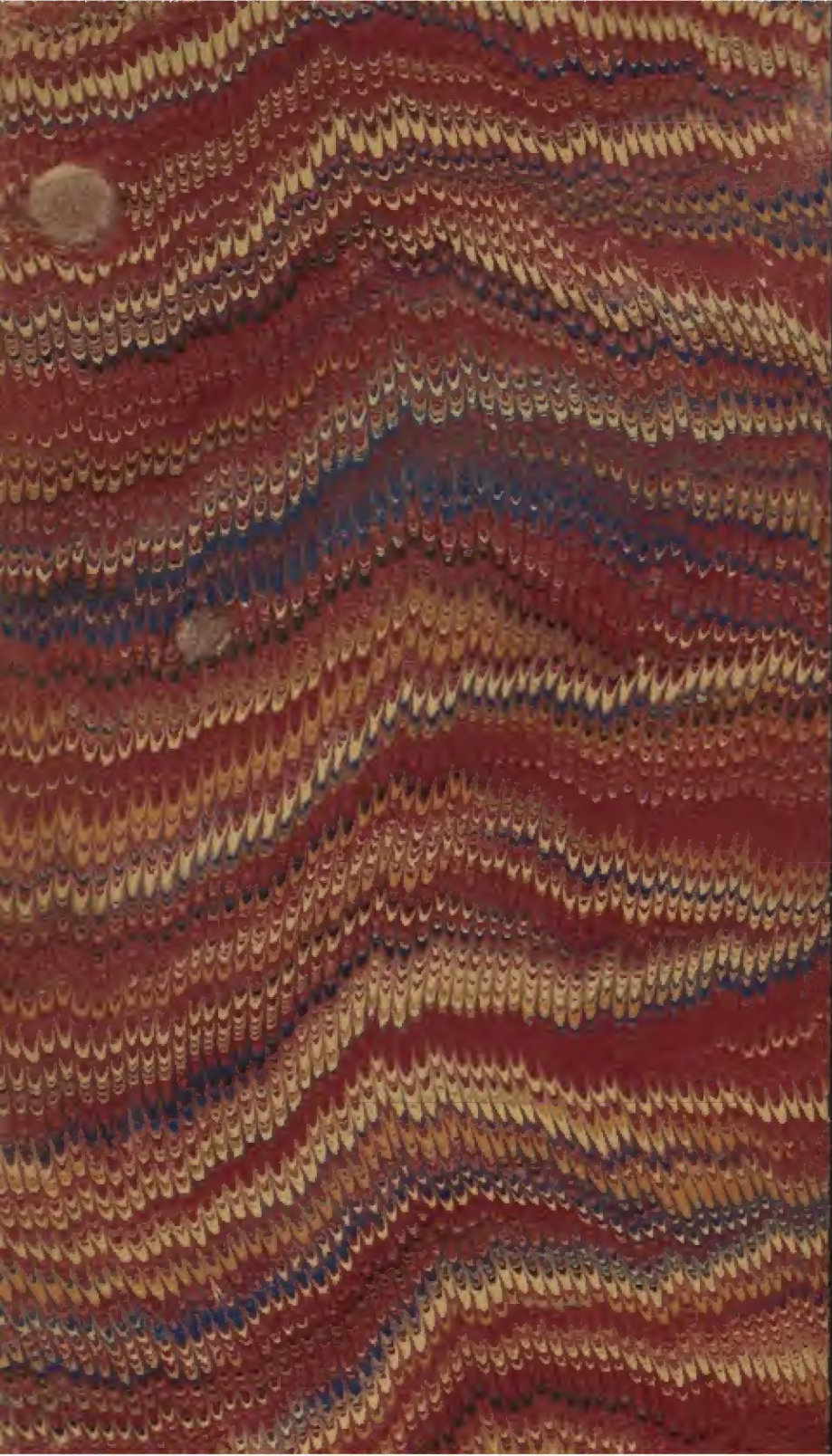






CATALOGUED







D.G.A. 80.  
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
NEW DELHI

Call No.— 25796

Author— 9187

Title— *Shi: Killaika*

Borrower's Name	Date of Issue	Date of Return
S. Dutt-	1/3/61	<del>15/9/61</del>
Do —	29-9-61	13-10-61

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

---